





James Harman

THE
FEMALE
SPECTATOR.
VOL. IV.

SECOND EDITION.



LONDON:

Printed and published by T. GARDNER, at
Cowley's-Head, opposite *St. Clement's Church*
in the *Strand*.

M,DCC,XLVIII.

THE
FEMALÉ
SPECTATOR.
VOL. IV.
SECOND EDITION.



Printed and published by
G. & J. C. Smith, opposite St. Dunstons Church,
in the Strand.

MDCCLXIV

T O
HER GRACE
The Dutcheſs Dowager of
MANCHESTER,
THIS
FOURTH VOLUME
OF THE
FEMALE SPECTATOR.
I S

Moſt Humbly Inſcribed,

By

HER GRACE'S

Moſt devoted Servants,

The AUTHORS

TO
HER GRACE
The Dutchess Dowager of
MANCHESTER
THIS
FOURTH VOLUME
OF THE
FEMALE SPECTATOR
IS

Most Humbly Inscribed,

By

HER GRACE'S

Most devoted Servant,

The Author.

INDEX

TO THE Fourth and Last VOLUME.

A

- A** SSES turned Actors, page 11
Animals, the quickness of their Sensation, p. 51
Acasto, his Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 63
Allegory in Mr. Akinside's poem recommended, p. 72
Avarice, the Mischiefs it produces, p. 87
Advice to Monyma, p. 90
Antiquarius, his Letter to the Female Spect. p. 92
Aunt, the barbarity of one, p. 188
Astrology, a Vindication of it, p. 225
Ariana, her Character and Story, p. 303
Afflictions, sometimes Blessings, p. 309

B

- B**ELFONT, his filial Duty, p. 149
Beauty, how it should be considered, p. 163
Beginning of Love easily subdued, p. 260
Banns published in Parish Churches, a good old Custom, p. 264
Bible, the Magnificence of the Sentiments it contains, p. 288
Bellgarde Abbé, his Character, p. 314

C

- C**ATERPILLARS, one Sort of them compared to a gay, inflaved People, p. 39
Citizens, how ridiculed on the Stage, p. 111
Count de Buffy, his Character, p. 137

Clergy

I N D E X.

- Clergy should never be rallied,* p. 146
Compassion, how amiable a Virtue, p. 201
Celander, his Character, p. 239
Church, the most proper Place for the Celebration of Marriage, p. 264
Charity in bestowing and judging, recommended by the Female Spectator, p. 276
Coquette, a She-Pop, p. 293
Content, the Advantages of it, p. 310

D

- DENNIS, Mr.** *his Caprice,* 143
Dalinda, her Character, p. 161
Domestic Discontent, the worst, p. 299
Dormenes, no dying Lover, p. 304
Disappointments not always Misfortunes, p. 315

E

- EUMENES, his Letter to the Fem. Spect.** p. 2
Enquiry into Public Affairs necessary, p. 21
Elk's Hoof, its great Virtues, p. 45
Epistles from Augustus Cæsar to Livia Drusilla, and her Answers, p. 93
Elismonda, her Letter to the Female Spect. p. 157
Extrodus, his Character and Misfortunes, p. 159
Extratellus, his Letter to the Fem. Spect. p. 210
Ezekiel, the Sublimity of his Style, p. 288

F

- FREEDOM,** *some People think themselves happy in the bare Name of it,* p. 6
Flying Machines, the Impossibility of their Use, p. 42
Flowers, a becoming Ornament, p. 46
Fortitude, a rare Example of it, p. 191
Fate, not to be withstood, p. 246
Flattery, the Ruin of Youth, p. 265
Forms in Religious Worship too much adhered to, p. 286

GOLD,

I N D E X.

G

G***GOLD**, the Use made of it in the Topsy-Turvy Island, p. 9*

Gaming, the great Business of the Topsy-Turvyans, p. 10.

Grafting, a most ingenious Invention, p. 48

Good Taste and Good Manners little understood, p. 269

Good Breeding alone a kind of civil Hypocrisy, p. 272

Gratitude due to those who write for our Improvement, p. 290

H

H***HIAMACK**, a wicked Viceroy, p. 16*

Herbs, the great Virtues of many of them, p. 27

Hippocrates, the Discovery he made in Physic accidentally, p. 45

Hospitality well applied, p. 202

Husband, the Manner in which one resented his Wife's having loved another, p. 250

I

I***IMAGINATION**, its wonderful Extent, p. 63*

Jests ought to be made with Caution, p. 137

Irony, the worst Way of shewing Wit, p. 140

Jemima, her History, p. 159

Inadvertency, its Unhappiness, p. 178

Immortality, the Belief of it natural, p. 222

Isaiah, a great Poet, p. 288

K

K***KING** David, his Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan perfectly elegant, p. 289*

L

L***UELLIN**, his Story, p. 114*

Landlady, the Cruelty of one, p. 187

Lothario, his Character and Conversion, p. 195

L. D. his Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 211

Lies, some Sort of them defended, p. 212

Lucretius,

I N D E X.

- Lucretius, some Criticisms on his Poem, p. 216*
Lavinia, her Letter to the Female Spectator, with
her Story, p. 236
Love of one another, not only a moral, but religious
Duty, p. 274
Lovers, a Multiplicity of them ought not to be en-
couraged, p. 292

M

- M***MAGIC ART, much depended on by the An-*
cients, p. 18
Mirror for true Beauty, p. 57
Maxims for regulating Imagination, p. 68
Monyma, her Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 80
Mother-in-law, the Goodness of one, p. 208
Marriage, clandestine, very dangerous, p. 209
Moroseness in Religious Matters condemned, p. 272
Mind, the Seat of Happiness or Misery, p. 290
Men to blame when they court without Permission
of Parents, p. 297
Moralizing, the Female Spectator accused of doing
it too much; her Apology, p. 301
Mystery of the Female Spectator's Cabal disco-
vered, p. 318

N

- N***ETTLES, their great Virtues, p. 28*
News Papers, generally full of Absurdities
and Contradictions, p. 213

O

- O***BJECTIONS to the Mirror for true Beauty*
answered by the Female Spectator, p. 61
Obstinacy condemned, p. 107
Over-Delicacy a Misfortune, p. 257
Obedience to Parents indispensable, p. 262

P

- P***HILO-NATURÆ, his Letter to the Female*
Spectator, p. 25
Plurality of Worlds, the Reasonableness of believing
them, p. 29

Philo-

I N D E X.

- Philocletes, *his Letter to the Female Spect.* p. 53
Pleasures of Imagination, a Poem; some Animad-
versions on it by Acasto, p. 63
Populace, how led by a few into Extremes, p. 76
Parents, the Injustice of some of them, p. 82
Prejudice, the Danger of giving way to it, p. 104
Prejudice, a strange Instance of it, p. 119
Parimony, an odd Instance of it, p. 152
Providence, its Justice exemplified in a surprizing
Manner, p. 204
Philo-Astrologio, his Letter to the Female Specta-
tor, p. 224
Praising young Girls for their Beauty, a great
Fault, p. 254
Prime Minister, his Character, p. 277

Q

QUIXOTISM to fight against Prejudice, p. 130

R

RAILLERY, the Difference between that and
Ridicule, p. 135
Religion, the greatest Comfort in Affliction, p. 190
Religion, always productive of Good Manners,
p. 269
Remarkable Instance of well-bred Ingratitude, p.
p. 277

S

STAGE Diversions, very extraordinary in their
Kind, p. 12
Spells, the Force of them believed by most of the
Ancients, p. 18
Ships, how built in the Topsy-Turvy Island, p. 19
Saturn, a new Hypothesis concerning him, p. 30
Snails, some farther Account of them, p. 35
Senses, ought not to be too much indulged, p. 51
Sabina, her Character and Story, p. 113
Saintonge, Monsieur, his fine-turned Compliment,
p. 137
Sophia,

I N D E X.

Sophia, her Story, p. 148
Silvius, his Disappointment and Despair, p. 246
Secret strangely discovered, p. 248
Sailor cured of his Passion by Absence, p. 261
Spirit not to be too much indulged, p. 266
S. S. S. his Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 269
Spiritual Pride Pharisaical, p. 272
Suicides, the great Number of them in England,
 p. 314

T

T*OPSY-TURVY* Island, an Account of it, p. 4
Theodo, Priests so called, p. 9
Terrors of Imagination, an Instance, p. 75
Taylor in Love with Queen Elizabeth, p. 258

V

V*ICE* the Destruction of Liberty, p. 21
Variety, Nature full of it, p. 39
Veritatus, his Letter to the Female Spect. p. 291
Vanity, an extravagant Instance of it, p. 300

W

W*OMEN* generally more bashful in former
Ages than the present, p. 264
Witty Women most liable to Affectation, p. 293
Wishes, the Folly of them, p. 310
Wisdom, the most essential Good, p. 317

Y

Y*OUTH* apt to despise Age, p. 147

Z

Z*EAL*, in what Pursuits commendable, p. 317





**THE
FEMALE SPECTATOR.**

VOL. IV.



As we are desirous of preventing all suspicion of any partiality in us to one correspondent more than another, we established it as a rule at our first setting out, that whatever we found proper to have a place in these essays, should be inserted in the order in which it was received.

THIS method, which we have all along punctually observed, we flatter ourselves will excuse us to the authors of many excellent pieces, which have lately been communicated to us for the service of the public, that we give the preference to that of *Eumenes*, as being the first that came to hand.

NEITHER is it possible for any one to be deceived in this point, were we capable of attempting it, because the dates of the epistles themselves would rise up against us.

THUS much we thought it necessary to say, because we are told some whispers, of an accusation of this nature, have been spread abroad, to the prejudice of that character of sincerity we are determined never to forfeit.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

I HAVE so little pretensions to the title of an author, that the vanity which is imputed to them would be insufferably ridiculous in me:— I am therefore so far from being any way disgusted at your omitting some part of my former epistle, that I should have readily excused your curtailling much more, if you had found it proper.

BUT how much soever I may be satisfied as to this point, I cannot acknowledge myself so in another, and more material one. — I hoped to have found the *Female Spectator* would have improved on the few hints I had given her, and exerted the talent she is so perfect a mistress of, in setting before the eyes of my worthy fellow-citizens of *London*, what best becomes both their interest and reputation in the world.

THE little you have said, notwithstanding, convinces me of the true esteem and good-will you bear to a body of people, who, if they are not at present the envy of their neighbours, it is wholly owing to themselves, and at the same time makes me fear you said no more, only because you find too much reason to apprehend, that they are so far sunk in luxury, and unhappy infatuation, as to be ranked among the number of the incorrigibles.

BUT

‘ BUT, madam, to do justice to them, as well
‘ as to the force of even that short, though pathetic remonstrance, you were pleased to make,
‘ I must beg leave to acquaint you, that there is
‘ more than one family, to my knowledge, who
‘ have had sense enough to be awakened by it
‘ from their long lethargy, and to perceive the
‘ precipice they were about unwarily to plunge
‘ into.

‘ MANY more, I am apt to flatter myself,
‘ will be ashamed of their past conduct; and as
‘ I can assure you what you have said has been
‘ in general well received, it is more than barely
‘ possible a much greater success will crown your
‘ labours in the end, than even you yourself, with
‘ all your spectatorial capacity, can foresee, or,
‘ perhaps, are fearful of being too sanguine in the
‘ expectation of.

‘ TIME has brought greater wonders to perfection than this; and would you vouchsafe
‘ sometimes to mingle in your lucubrations some
‘ admonitions for so desirable a purpose, I do not
‘ doubt but you will one day see the good effects
‘ of it.

‘ IN the mean time I think it highly fit I
‘ should comply with your request, and accordingly send you inclosed some farther account
‘ of the *Topsy Turvy* island, as I faithfully transcribed it from that book of voyages mentioned
‘ in my last.

‘ If it will afford any agreeable reflections to
‘ your society, or entertainment to your readers,
‘ I shall think myself happy in the power of contributing

tributing to what I so sincerely wish, being,
with the greatest respect,

M A D A M,

Your, and your fair associates,

Most humble and most devoted servant,

Austin-Fryars,

Sept. 12, 1745.

EUMENES.

THE following piece is the transcript our ingenious correspondent has obliged us with; which, it is easy to see, is composed of several select parts of the history, such as I suppose he found would be most pleasing, or most proper, to be inserted in a work of this nature.

THE *Topsy Turvy* island is so little known in these parts of the world, that the adventures I am about to relate would seem dark and intricate, if not fabulous to my readers, if I did not first give them some idea of the nature of the place in which they were transacted.

I SHALL therefore present them with a general and succinct account of such things as came within the reach of my observation, and leave those which I confess myself to have been unable to fathom, to be supplied by imagination, premising only thus much, that I will not impose on the understanding of any one, by pretending to discover more than in effect I was able to do.

As to the geography it matters not, for I believe few will be ambitious of taking a voyage thither; therefore consequently would be of no manner of service: besides, indeed, I must confess myself utterly incapable of relating in what

‘ what degree of latitude this remote country
 ‘ lies, arriving there by very extraordinary means,
 ‘ and in which the compass was intirely useles;
 ‘ so I shall only say, it is situated on a branch of
 ‘ that wide ocean which divides *America* from the
 ‘ rest of the globe, and passing by the elbow, if I
 ‘ may so call it, of the *pacific* sea, runs through
 ‘ the heart of that great continent, which we,
 ‘ not having yet been able to explore, call by no
 ‘ other name than that of *Terra Incognita*.

‘ It would, doubtless, be easy for me to sup-
 ‘ ply this deficiency by invention, and pretend
 ‘ to have said the island is north of such a place,
 ‘ and south of such a place, being in no danger
 ‘ of being confuted by any present or future *Co-*
 ‘ *lumbus*; but I was bred in a detestation of all
 ‘ deceit, and though I am yet arriv’d, after ten
 ‘ years travels, at no higher post than a midship-
 ‘ man, could not answer to my own soul the
 ‘ meanness of a lye in any shape, or to answer
 ‘ any end: — I therefore flatter myself, that the
 ‘ discoveries I have been able to make will more
 ‘ than atone for the want of those, which, with
 ‘ all my endeavours, I found it impossible to
 ‘ attain.

‘ As to the climate, it is exceeding healthy,
 ‘ and those not only of the inhabitants, but also
 ‘ strangers who happen to come there, and value
 ‘ life enough to take a proper care of it, may
 ‘ live to an extreme old age: — nor did Heaven
 ‘ ever bless a spot of earth with a greater plenty
 ‘ of every thing necessary for the support of na-
 ‘ ture; the meadows are covered with the finest
 ‘ cattle I ever saw, and abound with the most ex-
 ‘ cellent pasturage for their nourishment: — their
 ‘ fields seldom fail to crown the toil of the labo-

' rious husbandman with a full crop: — rivers,
 ' which may vie with the most celebrated ones in
 ' *Europe*, and afford a vast variety of delicious
 ' fish: — their fruits are also exquisite, and the
 ' juice of some of them make a wine not in-
 ' ferior to the best *Burgundy*, or *Frontinac*; and
 ' the kernels of others yield an oil, at least equal
 ' to that of *Lucca*: — then they have such a glut
 ' of all kinds of poultry, both wild and tame, that
 ' though it is of a more delicate relish than any
 ' I ever tasted in these parts of the world, the
 ' excessive cheapness renders it food only for the
 ' common people.

' THEIR seasons are little different from ours,
 ' excepting that the days are considerably longer,
 ' and what is very strange, less sultry, even in
 ' the meridian of the sun, than we feel in its de-
 ' cline: — the air is wholly free from all storms
 ' and coruscations, and whenever any fog arises,
 ' it is always in the night, and consequently of
 ' but small annoyance.

' As to their form of government, they tell
 ' you, it is republican; nor indeed, have they
 ' any king, matters of state being transacted by a
 ' certain number of men, whom they chuse a-
 ' mong themselves, and pay an implicit obedience
 ' to, during the time prefixed for their rule,
 ' which is nine years, at the expiration of which,
 ' they resign their authority, and others are called
 ' in.

' THIS they call a state of perfect freedom,
 ' yet it is, in effect, the worst of slavery; and no
 ' man has the command of his own property any
 ' more than under those governments which are
 ' looked

BOOK 19. SPECTATOR.

‘ looked upon as most despotic. The reason of
‘ it is this:

‘ THE island, though governed by its own
‘ laws, is a kind of an appendix to a great mo-
‘ narch on the continent; by whom it had been
‘ formerly conquered: this prince, though he
‘ flatters them with a shew of liberty, has it al-
‘ ways in his power to enforce or sooth them in-
‘ to compliance with whatever he desires; and
‘ should these pretended rulers in the least offer
‘ to oppose his will, he would come down with
‘ fire and sword, and lay the whole country waste:
‘ so that their condition is infinitely worse, than
‘ even under the worst princes of their own.

‘ BUT there is little occasion to expatiate on
‘ this fate, because every one knows the unhappy
‘ situation of a country, which, from being per-
‘ fectly independent, is reduced to be no more
‘ than a province to another.

‘ THE present race of the *Topsy-Turvyans* are;
‘ however, too indolent to reflect on their mis-
‘ fortunes, and being by degrees subjected to the
‘ yoke, seem quite contented under it: they see,
‘ without repining, the richest of their produce
‘ carried every year to the continent; all the beau-
‘ ties of their fields and gardens ransacked, what
‘ for so many months they have been cultivating,
‘ borne away before their eyes, yet are content
‘ with the gleanings of what scattered remnants
‘ they can pick up for their own use.

‘ I AM sensible this will scarce gain credit in
‘ *England*, yet it is no more than a truth my own
‘ eyes have been witness of.

‘ As to their laws, nothing can be better calculated for the happiness and well ordering of society; but the execution of them is intirely out of use, and they hang up, like the skin of an Allegator in an apothecary’s shop, rather for shew than service: their customs, manners, and behaviour are so much the reverse of what they were some ages past, that one would think it impossible the *Topsy-Turvyans*, I saw should ever be descended from persons capable of framing so excellent a constitution, and statutes for supporting it.

‘ CERTAIN it is, notwithstanding, that they were once a wise and gallant people; but avarice on the one hand, and luxury on the other, have poisoned and enervated all their nobler passions, and rendered them, both in public and private life, no less deserving of contempt than formerly they were of veneration and esteem.

‘ THE island, though no more than an hundred and fifty miles in length, and not quite forty in breadth, contains two cities, and several very populous towns: there is also an university or rather an academy; but how much those who are educated there, at least those of them who are too great to submit to rules, profit by their studies, the reader may guess, by what I have said in another place of their conduct and behaviour.

‘ THE youth, however, pride themselves very much on their return from thence, and look down with a kind of scorn on those who have not been allowed this seeming advantage.

‘ As it will doubtless be expected I should say
‘ some-

‘ something of their towns and cities, I shall give
 ‘ as exact an account of these also as possible:—
 ‘ their streets are, generally speaking, very nar-
 ‘ row, and the buildings irregular, except in the
 ‘ capital, where somewhat more care and skill
 ‘ seems to have been employed.

‘ It is very plain, that architecture is a science
 ‘ these islanders were never practised in; for the
 ‘ palaces of their greatest men, and even those
 ‘ of the *Theodo*’s, or high priests, are extremely
 ‘ rude and barbarous, though adorned, after their
 ‘ manner, with precious stones and gold.

‘ I MUST observe, that gold is not coined here,
 ‘ as in other countries, into money, nor will any
 ‘ that is so pass among them; but it is used in
 ‘ furniture, and bought with a kind of mixed
 ‘ metal, which we have nothing in *Europe*, nor
 ‘ any where else in the known world, that ever
 ‘ I heard of, that in the least resembles it.

‘ THEIR temples are very little ornamented,
 ‘ and less frequented; they are also for the most
 ‘ part low-roofed, and quite overlooked by the
 ‘ palace of the chief *Theodo* of that district, who
 ‘ always lives near, and by his capacious hall,
 ‘ seems to be superior to the deity he pretends to
 ‘ serve.

‘ THE houses of the nobility, and great offi-
 ‘ cers of state, are not wanting in richness, what-
 ‘ ever deficiencies there may be in elegance; but
 ‘ those of the inferior gentry and mechanics
 ‘ shew, by their decay and wretched appearance,
 ‘ the hardships and miserable condition their
 ‘ owners labour under.

‘ I HAVE said there were good laws; but
 ‘ what will appear very strange, throughout the
 ‘ whole island there is not one court of judica-
 ‘ ture, all affairs relating to *meum* and *tuum* being
 ‘ decided by the persons at the helm; so that it
 ‘ often happens that the younger branches of a
 ‘ family inherit, and the elder are turned out to
 ‘ starve, according as interest and favour directs.

‘ BUT as gaming is the chief business, as well
 ‘ as amusement of the *Topsy-Turvyans*, large halls
 ‘ are erected for that purpose, not only in every
 ‘ quarter of the capital, but also in every town,
 ‘ and even little village.

‘ THE doors of these halls being kept con-
 ‘ tinually open, both night and day, it is amazing
 ‘ to see what numbers of people are always crowd-
 ‘ ing in to pay their adoration to the goddess *For-*
 ‘ *tune*, whose image is placed at the upper end,
 ‘ under a magnificent canopy. — All ages, all de-
 ‘ grees, all sects, unite in this universal worship:
 ‘ — all reserve, — all pride of birth, — all dif-
 ‘ ference in opinion is here intirely laid aside: —
 ‘ the prince and the pedlar, — the lady that keeps
 ‘ the chariot, and the drab that trowls the wheel-
 ‘ barrow, — the prude, and the avowed prosti-
 ‘ tute, — the ecclesiastic and the ballad-singer are
 ‘ on an equal foot: — nothing but gain, dear gain
 ‘ is regarded, and the lord has as little remorse for
 ‘ winning from the cobbler all he is master of in
 ‘ the whole world, though the wretch hangs him-
 ‘ self the next morning for the loss, as he would
 ‘ for having got the same sum from him who
 ‘ could best spare it in the company: — but ruin
 ‘ and destruction are with them more matters of
 ‘ mirth and derision, than pity or relief.

‘ THESE

‘ THESE are all the edifices of note that I remember, except the theatre, which indeed is tolerable as to the building, were it intended for another use, but ridiculous for that to which it is put: — if originally erected for a playhouse, as they told me it was, never sure was so great a blunderer as the architect; for the stage being round in the manner of a cockpit, those of the audience, who sit in one half of the circle, can only see the actors backs.

‘ I MUST own, indeed, that according to the performances exhibited there, this is little to be regarded, for the person who has the management of this very grand affair, as it is accounted, perceiving the audiences begin to slacken, and at length become so thin, that there was seldom sufficient to defray the expence, in compliance with the fantastic humour of the age, and bring more company, introduced a new kind of entertainment; which was to bring twenty or thirty asses on the stage, dressed in ribbands, and hung round with bells.

‘ THIS, like all other novelties in so capricious a nation, afforded infinite satisfaction; and when the poor creatures, unused to such harnessing, happened to bray, or to knock their heads one against the other, as they often did, the whole house echoed with acclamations, as if some elegant piece of wit had been performed.

‘ BUT this mode of diversion was but of a short continuance; for the actors, jealous of these new brothers, and fearing they should lose their salaries if the *animal* creation got the better of the *rational* one, in the approbation of the town, set themselves about contriving how they should

‘ supplant them, which they effected by the following method.

‘ THEY procured the skins of several sorts of creatures, such as bears, bulls, babboons, dogs, and dragons, and having transformed themselves into the *shape*, acted the *manners*, of these animals so much to the life, that they soon found their labour had not been in vain: — much greater applause was given to them in their brute characters, than they even had received in those of heroes and fine gentlemen; perhaps too with good reason, but of that I do not pretend to be positive.

‘ THEY still, however, at least at my leaving them they did so, continue to act pieces, or interludes, which they divide into two classes, and call either the *terrible*, or the *merry*, meaning I suppose what we do by *tragedy* and *comedy*; but I think that distinction might very well be laid aside in the *Topsy-Turvy* drama, being equally preposterous, out of nature, and far from either wit or humour in the one, or truth, justice, or propriety in the other.

‘ THIS indeed must be acknowledged, that their drama is a true picture of the times, and so far justifiable; but how degenerate, how depraved must be the taste of these wretched islanders, to be pleased with seeing themselves in such a mirror!

‘ MILITARY discipline is much practised among them: — encampments and reviews are frequent, and they make as good a shew as any nation in the world: — better dressed soldiers I never saw, but as to their prowess, I dare not answer;

answer; — as far as I could learn, it had not of many years been put to any great trial, for tho' there were five declarations of war against so many different powers during the space of eight months, they were no sooner made, than overtures of peace succeeded, and all the mighty preparations for war ceased, and gave way to dancing, and all kinds of revels.

THIS might be good policy, did it serve to render them formidable to their neighbours; — but, alas, all is no more than a bounce; — they menace loud, — they bluster for a while, then meanly sue, and often purchase a peace at a dear rate.

IT is almost impossible to enumerate the many treaties, the alliances, the leagues offensive and defensive, they entered into during the three years I was so unfortunate as to be among them; — I say: unfortunate, because, though this island abounds with every thing a man can with any shadow of reason desire, yet are there such perpetual alarms, that no one, who wishes a settled state of life, can be easy under: — they are always threatening, yet always in apprehensions of something worse happening to themselves than is in their power to inflict on others, and frequently reminded me of that passage in holy writ,

The wicked shall fear, where no fear is.

BUT what is more amazing, if possible, than all the rest is, that they are always under the most terrors where there is the least probability of danger; guarding that place in the strongest manner which is most distant from the enemy, and

‘ and leaving that which is most likely to be attacked, wholly defenceless.

‘ To add to this, they are certainly the most officious busy people in the world; — they cannot be easy without having some hand, or being thought to have, in all the transactions of the neighbouring nations: — at one time you would imagine they were endeavouring to bring about an universal peace; at another that they were stirring up all who listen to them to war. — This meddling humour frequently embroils them in quarrels with those it is most their interest to be well with, and also involves them in wars for the concerns of others, while their own are totally neglected.

‘ BUT as they are never long in the same mind, one campaign is sufficient to make them as sick of war as before it they were of peace; and indeed if any of their inclinations may be said to be guided by reason, this is, because their arms are generally very unsuccessful. — Experience, however, does not make them wise enough to avoid engaging afresh, as soon as any opportunity presents itself; and they would long ago have been all cut to pieces, and their island reduced to an heap of ashes, had they not bought off the impending ruin with those treasures the frugality of their industrious ancestors had left them; and which at my coming away I found were pretty near being wholly exhausted: so that perhaps while I am writing this account of their conduct, it may have brought that destruction on them, with which they have long since been threatened, and it must be confessed, they but too justly merit.

‘ YET

‘ YET notwithstanding this acting in the general against all rules of common sense, I found some few among them who had a greater share of reason: — these saw the approaching miseries of their country with streaming eyes, and hearts overwhelmed with anguish; — they failed not to admonish, to reprove, and to oppose with all their might every destructive measure; but all they could do was ineffectual: — their advice was only laughed at, and their persons treated with contempt.

‘ As these men were the only conversible set of mortals I found in the whole island, I past my time chiefly with them, and by that means became acquainted with many things I could not otherwise have known.

‘ SPEAKING one day of the strange irregularity, and capricious contradictions in conduct practised by the *Topsy-Turvyans*, one of those I just mentioned, pretended to account for it by the following little piece of history, which, whether fabulous or true, may be an entertainment to the reader.

‘ OUR island, said he, was formerly governed by viceroys, who being vested with an unlimited authority by the crown, we were happy or miserable according to the disposition of this delegate of power: — all our appeals and complaints to the continent were disregarded, so that we frequently suffered great impositions. — At last being persecuted by one, who excelled in cruelty and every kind of wickedness all his predecessors, the people united in a combination against him; — his palace was plucked to the ground, and himself with all his family destroyed: —
others

others after him, attempting the same things, were treated in the same manner, so that for some time none dared to exceed the bounds a good magistrate ought to observe; and we enjoyed a perfect freedom and tranquility for many years. — O! had it but continued, how happy a nation had we been! But, alas! the golden days of the *Topsy-Turvyans* past away, and a sad change came on. — O æra! fatal to our glory, interest, virtue, liberty, all that is worth a brave man's care, when the detested *Hiamack* was sent over to be our viceroy: — ruin, perdition, horror, madness, was then let loose among us, and everlasting shame, with every curse that thought can form, is now entailed upon us.

HERE the good old man was obliged to pause and give a loose to that torrent of tears which this sad remembrance extorted from him; and I took the opportunity of asking, wherefore, if *Hiamack* behaved so ill, the people did not, as before, exert themselves to the ruin of their oppressor? To which question, as soon as he had a little recovered himself, he replied:

Madack, said he, (which is the appellation they give to all strangers for whom they have any esteem, and comes the nearest to my lord in English of any title I know of,) *Hiamack* was too subtle to discover himself; — he appeared at his first coming among us to be all courtesy and gentleness; and as he was the greatest magician perhaps that the world ever knew, he made use of his diabolical art to betray us into what he easily foresaw we were not to be forced.

UNDER the pretence of his great love and respect for the people, he ordered banquets to be pre-

‘ prepared one day in a great plain, to which he invited all degrees, not excepting the very meanest of the rabble. — This seeming hospitality and humility charmed the whole island; — all crowded to partake of it, and to bless the new viceroy: — thousands were served at once, and they withdrawn, fresh thousands came, till all had swallowed down the worse than poisoned viands: — all but a few, who being either out of the island at that time, or were detained by sickness, or other causes from this feast, among which happy number were my ancestors and some others.

‘ FOR, O my dear *Maduck!* pursued he, the curst magician, by some infernal recipe, had given to this food an insatuating quality of so dire and mischievous a nature, that not only those who eat of it, but all the posterity which should descend from their loins, from generation to generation, and from age to age, should be deprived of all power of judging for themselves; of distinguishing between what is their interest, and what is not; and in fine, from that time forward become dead to all sense of what they were, or what they ought to be.

‘ IT is impossible to express the agony this poor honest *Topsy-Turvy* fell into, in concluding his narrative; which, but for the pity I could not help feeling for him, would have made me laugh heartily. — I could never have expected such a reason for the vices, caprices, and follies I had seen among these people; and to hear it accounted for in the manner I now did, appeared to me little less ridiculous than the behaviour he ascribed to so out-of-the-way a cause.

‘ I BELIEVE he perceived by my countenance
 ‘ what my thoughts were on this occasion, and
 ‘ therefore added many observations to assert the
 ‘ truth of what he had been saying. — All the
 ‘ others also of the ancient *Topsy-Turvyans*, as
 ‘ they called themselves, averred the same, and I
 ‘ found it a tradition, which was the more esta-
 ‘ blished, as it seemed impossible a whole people
 ‘ should degenerate, and become so directly the
 ‘ opposite of what they had been, if some super-
 ‘ natural agency had not been employed to work
 ‘ the change.

‘ THAT there are drugs, which, without the
 ‘ help of magic, will work upon the brain, and
 ‘ so stupify the senses, that they have no power
 ‘ to operate; there was an instance not many
 ‘ years past in *England*, of a nobleman who had a
 ‘ potion given him by his lady, which rendered
 ‘ him for many years incapable of transacting any
 ‘ kind of business; and it is thought the ideotism
 ‘ would have lasted as long as his life, had not
 ‘ Providence, in a manner almost miraculously,
 ‘ restored him to his reason.

‘ It is probable, therefore, that this *Hiamack*
 ‘ might know the nature of so pernicious a re-
 ‘ cipe, and apply it to the unfortunate *Topsy-Tur-*
 ‘ *vyans*; but then I cannot think the infatuation
 ‘ could be of such force as to reach the intellects
 ‘ of those who should be begot afterwards; I ra-
 ‘ ther think, as it had an effect to corrupt the
 ‘ manners of the fathers, the sons as they grew
 ‘ followed that example; their posterity still did
 ‘ the same, and by this means the curse which
 ‘ they imagined entailed by necromancy, became
 ‘ confined from generation to generation.

‘ BUT

‘ BUT to relate matters, not *refine* upon them,
‘ is, I take it, the only business of an historian;
‘ so I shall leave it to the reader to judge as he
‘ thinks most reasonable of the cause of this de-
‘ generacy of a once brave and nice people.

‘ As to the navigation of the *Topsy-Turvyans*,
‘ it is no less comical than the rest, though they
‘ boast much of it: — they have indeed a great
‘ number of vessels, which are perpetually swim-
‘ ming up and down in the pacific ocean as the
‘ tide directs, for they have neither sails nor bal-
‘ last: — it is utterly impossible to give any de-
‘ scription of them that would be intelligible to
‘ an *European* reader, being built after a form
‘ which there is nothing like in the whole world:
‘ — it must be owned there is somewhat of ma-
‘ jesty and dread in their appearance; — they are
‘ large and very high, and ornamented on the
‘ top with a prodigious number of streamers, red,
‘ yellow, blue, and white, which are fixed on
‘ poles one above another, and fall down, like the
‘ curls of a perrwig, to the surface of the vessel,
‘ the sides of which are full of long iron spikes,
‘ a little like javelins, the points directed out-
‘ wards: — these are the weapons by which, in
‘ fight, they think to annoy their enemies; but I
‘ never saw them tried that way, and fancy they
‘ would be able to do little execution.

‘ As they know nothing of the compass, and
‘ never travel out of their own sphere, when they
‘ would have these vessels move to any particular
‘ part, they guide them with a sort of paddles,
‘ thirty, forty, and sometimes fifty *Topsy-Turvy-*
‘ *ans* on a side in one bottom.

‘ It is thus that they convey themselves to
‘ the

‘ the continent, whenever they have any business
 ‘ to go there, either to carry the produce of their
 ‘ own island, or fetch what foreign commodities
 ‘ they may have occasion for.

‘ WHEN they are not employed in these more
 ‘ necessary avocations, they often form a kind of
 ‘ a figure, dance on the waters, making first a
 ‘ circle, then passing between each other, which
 ‘ they do with incredible swiftness, by the help of
 ‘ their paddles, the vessels being extremely light,
 ‘ and that sea never disturbed either with storms
 ‘ from above, or any interior emotion of its
 ‘ own.

THIS is all *Eumenes* has thought fit to give us
 of that remote country; and, it must be acknow-
 ledged, is sufficient to satisfy the curiosity of any
 one who is not desirous of taking a voyage thi-
 ther; as I believe few will who have this idea
 of their manners and customs.

THERE are some things so infinitely diverting
 in the description, that we found it utterly impos-
 sible to forbear laughing, though at the same time
 were filled with the greatest compassion for a peo-
 ple so lost and undone by their own indolence
 and luxury; for I am altogether of the same mind
 with the writer of the account, that it scarcely
 happened by any supernatural means.

WHEN a nation devotes itself to such studies
 and amusements as can no way contribute to the
 glory or interest of their country, or to their own
 particular reputation, they will infallibly become
 by degrees divested of all sense of virtue, and, like
 the *Topsy-Turvyans*, grow the slaves of vice and
 folly.

I BELIEVE the world could never yet produce one instance, where true spirit subsisted after honour was no more: — the one, indeed, is the natural consequence of the other; for a brave and honest mind will be ever firm, constant, and unshaken; it will dare all the menaces of unwarrantable power, and despise all undermining artifices; — equally proof against force or flattery: but, when once vice gets possession of the soul, it becomes mean and abject; it has no longer any will, any inclination of its own; the ready tool of every soothing offer, and lowly submissive to every command that shall be given.

It behoves therefore every individual of every country in the world, whatever may be told them, or how much seeming cause soever they may have to flatter themselves with an assurance of freedom, not to neglect searching, with the most enquiring and impartial eye, into all that passes; to examine into the most hidden motives; and, disdaining to be guided by appearances and fair pretences, judge for themselves, and boldly declare their approbation or disapprobation of what is doing.

THIS alone is true liberty; for where freedom of judging or speaking is a crime, all other indulgences are but so many downy linings, which at first may make the yoke of slavery seem soft and easy to be borne, which will wear away, when worn for any length of time, and then the rugged galling load be felt with double weight.

I do not at all wonder that a people, who have no idea of the *Christian* religion, or indeed of any other that is consistent with reason, and are equally strangers to every thing civilized and polite,

lite, should be so ready to ascribe all extraordinary revolutions to art-magic ; since, even here in *England*, it was common, a very few years since, to imagine storms, shipwrecks, and almost all manner of ill accidents, were occasioned by the force of wicked spells : and the old *Romans*, who valued themselves so much on their understanding, as to look on all other nations as barbarous and savage, were so addicted to this opinion, that they imputed every thing that befel from the greatest, down to the most minute events, to the power of charms. As witness *Virgil* :

Pale Phoebe, drawn by spells from heaven descends,

*And Circe chang'd by charms Ulysses' friends,
Spells break the ground and penetrate the brake,
And in the winding cavern splits the snake ;
Spells fire the frozen veins. ———*

And again,

*By his dread art the necromancer boasts,
To call from forth their caverns stalking ghosts,
And from the roots to tear the standing corn,
Which whirl'd aloft to distant fields is borne,
Such is the strength of spells. ———*

OUR own poets also, it is plain, have upheld the same tenet : *Shakespear* in all his plays is full of it, not even his historical ones exempt. The great revolution in *Scotland* he ascribes to the promise made by the witches to *Macbeth* ; and likewise brings that great, though wicked man, to shew an intire dependance on them, and to consult them in every thing, as we see by his earnest adjuring them to speak to him.

If

*If you can look into the seeds of time,
And see which grain will grow, and which will
not,*

*I conjure you, by that which you profess,
To answer me.*

*Tho' you untie the winds, and let them fight
Against the churches; tho' the yesty waves
Confound and swallow navigation up;
Tho' castles topple on their warders heads;
Tho' palaces and pyramids do slope
Their heads to their foundations,
Even till destructions sicken; answer me.*

DRYDEN too, of a much later age, was no less possessed of these ideas, and in a great many of his dramatic pieces, as well as other writings, shews himself very fond of giving abundance of power to witches and sorcerers. See what he says in his tragedy of *Tyrannic Love*.

*Him have I seen (on Ister's banks he stood,
Where last we winter'd) bind the headlong
flood*

*In sudden ice, and where most swift it flows,
In chrystal nets, the wond'ring fishes close;
Then, with a moment's thaw the streams en-
large,*

*And from the masks the twinkling guests dis-
charge.*

*In a deep vale, or near some ruin'd wall,
He would the ghosts of slaughter'd soldiers call;
Who slow to mangled bodies did repair,
And loth to enter shiver'd in the air;
These his dread wand did to short life compel,
And forc'd the fate of battles to foretel.
In a lone tent, all hung with black, I saw
Where in a square he did a circle draw:
Four angles made by that circumference,*

Bore

Bore holy words inscrib'd of mystic sense:

When first a hollow wind began to blow,

The sky grew black, and belly'd down more low.

Around the field did nimble light'nings play,

Which offer'd us by fits, then snatch'd the day.

'Midst this was heard the shrill and tender cry

Of well-pleas'd ghosts; that in the storm did fly;

*Danc'd too and fro, and skimm'd along the
ground,*

Till to the magic circle they were bound.

IN fine, the poets of all ages, but the present; by their writings have greatly contributed to the continuance of that superstition, which priests in the more dark and uninformed times for their own interest began.

THESE kingdoms are, however, now intirely freed from their former errors on this side; the example of the great world have put a stop to all such follies in their inferiors, which testifies the influence they have. (If they do not therefore endeavour to give as great a check to propensities of a yet more dangerous nature, the faults of all those beneath them, may, but with too much justice, be laid to their charge.

LET then those of both sexes, who shine in the higher sphere of life, become models of virtue to the rest; and I dare answer, that in this imitating age there will be few fond enough of vice to be out of the fashion.

FOR, in fine, as I have already taken notice, it is being wicked that renders us weak, and liable to fall into any infatuation whatever; and when once perverted in our principles and understanding, what but ruin must ensue!

BUT

BUT I fear growing too grave for the generality of my readers, and shall therefore close this subject with the words of the poet :

Quem vult Deus perdere prius dementat.

WE must not, however, forget to render *Eumenes* our most grateful acknowledgments for the favour he has conferred upon us ; nor to assure him, that some time before the conclusion of these lucubrations, we shall comply with what he seems to expect from us, as far as is in the power of our capacities ; nothing being more dear to us than the honour and interest of the city of *London*, and nothing consequently more afflicting to us, than when we find reason to believe any numbers of it act in a manner different from what might be expected of them.

BUT I doubt not by this time the town is sufficiently impatient for what our learned correspondent *Philo-Naturæ* has thought fit to convey to them by the *Female Spectator* ; and it would be the utmost injustice to delay the satisfaction of a curiosity so truly laudable, for any thing we might have to offer of our own.

WITHOUT then any farther prelude, we shall give his sentiments in the exact words we received them.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,
THE obliging care you were so good to take, in so early inserting the former epistle, I did myself the honour to send you, makes me vain
VOL. IV. B enough

‘ enough to imagine a second will find a no less
 ‘ favourable reception.

‘ ACCORDING to my promise, therefore, I
 ‘ now venture to renew the subject I before re-
 ‘ commended, as the most pleasing as well as use-
 ‘ ful amusement the mind can be employed in;
 ‘ and which will always afford matter to speak,
 ‘ to think, and write upon; since in all seasons
 ‘ of the year, and in all places, whether abroad
 ‘ or at home, we shall always find something
 ‘ new if we attend to it, which will consequently
 ‘ furnish us with new ideas.

‘ THE earth, the air, the water, and even the
 ‘ common fire we burn upon our hearths will, in
 ‘ a thinking mind, produce abundant theme for
 ‘ speculation.

‘ I KNOW not, madam, if it were in your
 ‘ time or not, but I remember, when I was a boy
 ‘ the good ladies were accustomed about this sea-
 ‘ son of the year, to be extremely busy in drying
 ‘ and preserving certain herbs and fruits, and di-
 ‘ stilling others, according to the nature of the
 ‘ plants, and the uses they were intended for,
 ‘ which I found every woman of condition then
 ‘ plumed herself very much on a perfect under-
 ‘ standing in.

‘ WONDERFUL cures have I seen performed
 ‘ by the help of simples prepared in a proper man-
 ‘ ner by these good housewives; and many an
 ‘ elegant desert served up in the midst of winter,
 ‘ without the help of a confectioner: but such
 ‘ avocations, in these politer days, are beneath the
 ‘ attention of a fine lady; and Heaven forbid that,
 ‘ old as I am, I should render myself so obnoxious
 ‘ to

‘ to the most charming part of the creation, as to
 ‘ advise them to return to that old-fashioned way
 ‘ of spending time.

‘ BUT, methinks, it should not be disagreeable
 ‘ to them to enquire a little into the nature of
 ‘ those herbs, which are commonly made use of
 ‘ either in food or medicine. — The cooling
 ‘ *Plantaine*, the cardiac *Angelica*, the restoring
 ‘ *Comfrey*, the purifying *Cresses* and *Trefoil*, and
 ‘ the health-giving *Sage*, merit some care to be
 ‘ taken of them, much more than any foreign
 ‘ drugs whatever, which only serve to swell the
 ‘ apothecary’s bill: for the reputation of the true
 ‘ physician is owing merely to *simples*, which are
 ‘ at last called in to rectify the disorders which
 ‘ more expensive prescriptions perhaps may have
 ‘ occasioned.

‘ I WOULD not by this be understood to per-
 ‘ swade the ladies to turn physicians; they may
 ‘ amuse themselves with considering the nature
 ‘ and use of those plants which grow every day
 ‘ before their eyes the whole year round, without
 ‘ entering into any laborious study about them.

‘ BY observing the product of the earth, one
 ‘ may see, that God has made nothing in vain;
 ‘ for even those very weeds which we imagine
 ‘ shoot up spontaneously, and whose uses either in
 ‘ food or physic, if they really are indued with
 ‘ any, are not yet discovered by us, serve, how-
 ‘ ever, for nourishment and shelter to many ani-
 ‘ mals, to whom the human system is very much
 ‘ indebted. They afford also a pleasing variety
 ‘ to the eye, as they grow up and mingle with
 ‘ the more valuable plants, and sometimes extract
 ‘ juices from the earth which would be preju-
 ‘ dicial

‘ dicial to those things the gardener makes it
‘ most his care to cultivate.

‘ AND now I have touched upon this head, I
‘ cannot leave it without taking some notice of a
‘ weed that grows in such plenty, and scatters
‘ seed in such abundance, that there is hardly a
‘ possibility of eradicating it totally from any
‘ ground it once has taken possession of.

‘ YET does not nature, among all that pro-
‘ fusion of blessings she bestows, present us with
‘ any one *simple* of such universal benefit in me-
‘ dicinal prescriptions, since there is scarce any
‘ disease in which it does not help, and is in most
‘ a specific.

‘ NOBODY, who has the least understanding in
‘ physick, but will know I mean the *Nettle*: since
‘ there are many excellent herbs whose virtues
‘ must be allowed for the cure of particular dis-
‘ orders; yet it is generally the case, that what
‘ relieves in one, shall be prejudicial to another.
‘ Whereas the *Nettle*, if taken in time, prevents
‘ those ailments to which the human system is
‘ most incident, and even after a too long neglect
‘ of it, gives a certain ease in what it is intended,
‘ without the least ill consequence to any other
‘ complaint with which the patient may happen
‘ to be afflicted.

‘ OF this plant, for I cannot bring myself to
‘ affront it so far as to call it a weed, there are
‘ two known sorts, the one has the name of *Dead*
‘ *Nettle* or *Archangel*, the other is the *Stinging*
‘ *Nettle*, to which latter the preference undoubtedly
‘ is due, as of more general service, tho’ the other
‘ is a sovereign remedy in many cases.

‘ I HAVE

‘ I HAVE often thought the qualities of the
 ‘ *Stinging Nettle* might be justly enough compared
 ‘ to those of good advice proceeding from an
 ‘ honest heart, but delivered in terms which, at
 ‘ first, seem to have too much asperity in them,
 ‘ and at first is not well relished, but when re-
 ‘ flected on maturely, the merits of it will have
 ‘ their due weight, and excite gratitude and love.

‘ A LITTLE time, therefore, given to confi-
 ‘ deration of these, which are by a vulgar eye
 ‘ looked upon as the most insignificant works of
 ‘ nature, could not fail leading us to contempla-
 ‘ tions of a more elevated kind, and be one great
 ‘ step towards rendering our ideas sublime, refi-
 ‘ ned, and pure, and fit to travel through the im-
 ‘ mense wonders of those starry heavens, which
 ‘ we behold with so much admiration.

‘ I CANNOT, madam, but greatly lament that
 ‘ interruption which deprived you and your fair
 ‘ friends of a farther prosecution of those enqui-
 ‘ ries you were about to make of the planetary
 ‘ worlds. — There, is indeed a theme for the no-
 ‘ blest speculations. — There, may the most ex-
 ‘ tensive genius be absorbed and swallowed up in
 ‘ a seraphic contemplation. — How must the soul
 ‘ be dissolved in humble gratitude, and in astonish-
 ‘ ment at the power and wisdom of that Almighty
 ‘ and Incomprehensible Being, who not only for-
 ‘ med those glorious orbs, but preserves them in
 ‘ such an exact order, that none of them shall
 ‘ transgress their limits, or become prejudicial to
 ‘ the others.

‘ I MUST confess myself to be intirely of that
 ‘ gentleman’s opinion, who supposes all the pla-
 ‘ nets to be so many habitable worlds; and that

‘ short, but plain reason he gives of it, of their
‘ being all illumined, may, I think, convince any
‘ one who is not resolved to adhere to no tenets
‘ but his own.

‘ HAD you past more time than I perceive you
‘ did, or at least renewed your visit to the tele-
‘ scope, when *Saturn* could be seen with the grea-
‘ test advantage, you would plainly have disco-
‘ vered that ring or circle with which he is in-
‘ compassed, to be of a much greater brightness
‘ than the moon at full appears to us, near as she
‘ is to the earth.

‘ BUT I cannot help dissenting from your inge-
‘ nious friend in one particular, which is, that the
‘ distance of this planet would involve it in a
‘ most horrible darkness for near half the year;
‘ and this reason I give for contradicting what I
‘ know very well is not only his own, but also a
‘ received opinion with most people.

‘ THE farther this vast planet is removed from
‘ our sun, the nearer by consequence he must be
‘ placed to some other; for I think it has been
‘ agreed on by the most judicious enquirers into
‘ the heavens, that the fixed stars, as we call them,
‘ are in reality so many suns, which give light to
‘ planets of their own, and to whom that of ours
‘ appears as they do to us, no more than a fixed
‘ star, whose twinkle is scarce perceivable.

‘ *SATURN*, therefore, having this advantage
‘ above all other planets of our system, instead of
‘ being that dark, gloomy world we have all along
‘ believed him, must be the most enlightened of
‘ any;—since one half of the year he has our
‘ sun, as all the rules of astronomy confess, and the
‘ other

‘ other half is played upon by another sun, which
‘ to us is scarce perceptible: — this, together
‘ with his own gorgeous circle of moons, must
‘ give him in a manner perpetual day.

‘ THIS opinion of plurality of worlds seems to
‘ me so far from being inconsistent with the prin-
‘ ciples of religion, that it very much enlarges our
‘ ideas of the Almighty Wisdom; and I cannot
‘ think but the philosophers of former ages, who
‘ imagined the creation terminated with what they
‘ were able to discern, had very confined no-
‘ tions of the Great Author of nature, and also
‘ an adequate share of vanity to flatter themselves
‘ that all those great orbs, which roll above our
‘ heads, were made only to delight the eye of
‘ man.

‘ BUT every age producing new discoveries by
‘ the continual improvement of that most useful
‘ invention the *telescope*, have made these later
‘ times more wise; I mean those of us who do
‘ not wilfully shut our eyes to keep the truth
‘ from gaining entrance, and are afraid of being
‘ convinced.

‘ AMONG the number of these, I once was
‘ acquainted with an ecclesiastic, a very good
‘ man, but of a moderate understanding: talking
‘ one day upon this topic, he said, that to main-
‘ tain there were any more worlds than this we
‘ live in, was prophane and irreligious, and direct-
‘ ly opposite to the *Christian* faith; for, cried
‘ he, if *Christ* died for us alone, what must be-
‘ come of all the souls in those other worlds you
‘ talk of?

‘ To which I answered, though not without

' a smile, which I found myself unable to restrain,
 ' and made, I could perceive, the good clergy-
 ' man entertain yet a worse opinion of my piety
 ' than he had before, that it was possible those
 ' worlds might not have had *Adams*, who had
 ' sinned like our forefather, and consequently
 ' could not stand in need of the same extraordi-
 ' nary manner of redemption.

' THIS put him out of all patience, and his
 ' zeal carried him such lengths in the arguments
 ' he made use of, as nothing but a perfect ac-
 ' quaintance with the integrity of his heart could
 ' have made me pardon, or indeed have borne
 ' with any temper.

' IT is very strange, methinks, that people
 ' should be so fond of lugging religion into dis-
 ' putes where it has no kind of concern.—Whe-
 ' ther these worlds have any occasion for a fa-
 ' vour, or by what sort of creatures they are in-
 ' habited, is not the question; — the matter is,
 ' that it is reasonable to suppose, that they are in-
 ' habited by some sort or other, either of a supe-
 ' rior or inferior nature to us, and also that every
 ' one of them is different from the other.

' NATURE delights in variety; every element
 ' abounds with species of a different kind. — A
 ' thousand, and ten thousand sorts of birds wing
 ' the regions of the air. — The waters produce
 ' as great a number of different kinds of finny
 ' inhabitants. — The earth of reptiles, insects,
 ' and beasts; and even men, when born in dif-
 ' ferent climates, differ in colour, shape, and
 ' manners from each other, almost as much as
 ' from the brutes.

' RIDI-

‘ RIDICULOUS, therefore, would it be for us
‘ to imagine, the people of these foreign worlds
‘ are like any thing we have ever seen, or can
‘ possibly have any notion of: — God is infinite
‘ in all, and we may plainly see that no two of
‘ his works have a perfect resemblance with each
‘ other.

‘ To be too inquisitive, however, into things
‘ in which we have no concern, and which, with
‘ the utmost labour, assisted by the greatest learning
‘ and strongest capacity, we can never be
‘ able to penetrate, is doubtless both a sin and a
‘ folly. — Heaven has given us sufficient matter
‘ for contemplation in the world we live in, and
‘ we ought not to pry into the secrets of those
‘ hid from us; but still the opposers of the belief
‘ of a plurality of worlds are not to infer from
‘ thence that we should refuse giving credit to so
‘ reasonable a tenet: — we may sure allow that
‘ there are such worlds, without wasting our
‘ time in vain conjectures by whom peopled, or
‘ what employments are in fashion there.

‘ SHOULD any one be presuming enough to
‘ pretend, that all the wonders of the universe had
‘ been shewn to him by revelation, the imposition
‘ would immediately discover itself to be
‘ such; since no human invention, how prolific
‘ soever, would be able to form any ideas, much
‘ less to bring them into description, of the thousandth
‘ or ten thousandth part of that immense
‘ number of worlds, whose suns even we discover
‘ the glimmers of through our telescopes: —
‘ what then lie farther buried in the bosom of infinity!
‘ — incomprehensible! unfathomable, as
‘ the Almighty Former!

‘ WE are, therefore, in no danger of having
 ‘ our understanding beguiled by any pretended
 ‘ prophet on that score; and to go about to de-
 ‘ ceive ourselves, by the formation of imaginary
 ‘ systems, would be an infatuation, even greater
 ‘ than any the present age is guilty of.

‘ BUT the goodness of Heaven has put enough
 ‘ within our reach to compensate for the want
 ‘ of what is beyond it; and if we neglect, and
 ‘ think beneath our notice those things God has
 ‘ given us a capacity to comprehend, it is a fault,
 ‘ I think, equal to that of endeavouring to ex-
 ‘ plore what he has thought fit to conceal from
 ‘ us.

‘ TAKE care, says the marquis de St. Clou,
 ‘ in one of his epistles to his son, *that you do not*
 ‘ *lose the present opportunities allowed you for*
 ‘ *knowledge, in idly waiting for those which may*
 ‘ *never happen to be presented to you.*

‘ YOU, madam, and those ladies who are your
 ‘ associates, are highly to be commended, that in
 ‘ a season which presented you no more agree-
 ‘ able objects to employ your speculations, you
 ‘ chose, rather than be inactive, to observe the
 ‘ progress of the growth of snails, which, indeed
 ‘ to a great many in the world, who fancy them-
 ‘ selves very discerning too, appears too contemp-
 ‘ tible to merit any portion of regard.

‘ METHINKS, I see you busying your fair
 ‘ fingers in sorting and sprinkling fine clods of
 ‘ earth, that your nursery might be protected by
 ‘ them from the too severe approaches of the air:
 ‘ — I hear the charge you give, that no one might
 ‘ disturb the bed you had so carefully prepared
 ‘ for

for them: — with pleasure I conceive the assiduity with which you ran every morning to examine if your commands had been punctually obeyed, and how the little animals throve under your direction. — Let our polite ladies and gentlemen laugh at this amusement, I admire it, and wish it may find many imitators.

I AM also of your opinion, that a snail, if strictly examined, is not without its beauties; especially that sort of them which feed chiefly on flowers; nothing being more certain, than that they owe great part of their tincture from the colour of what they eat; as we may see by those who live in cellars, and on old walls, which have a dirty muddy hue, conformable to the places they inhabit, and from which they draw their sustenance.

BUT I cannot pass over this subject without acquainting you with an experiment made by a certain virtuoso, a friend of mine, on one of these creatures: — having observed that their colour was in a great measure owing to their food, he put one of them in a box, and took care to supply it every day with fresh flowers, of the most beautiful kind the garden would produce; but keeping it in a room, where it had not the benefit of the open air, the animal improved but little in its beauty: he was at length sensible of the deficiency, and carried it abroad when the sun shone out in the greatest brightness, and let it glide at pleasure over the greens, the fruits, and flowers, still following and keeping it in his eye: — this pains did he take for several weeks together, and had the satisfaction to observe his labour was not wholly lost: — the creature did really grow more clear
and

and transparent, and also seemed stronger, and more lively, if the motion of a snail can properly be called so.

It came also into his head to make a second experiment, which was this: — he had observed, that several snails had a kind of swelling or inequality in their shells, and some had them cased in many places like other little shells growing out of the former: — he took one of these, and making a small puncture in it, without hurting the body of the snail, presently found a froth rise from it, which in a small time became a consistence, and hardened so as to seem of a piece with the main shell: — he then broke off some part of the contour, by which the animal appeared as it were half naked; but nature had provided her with a store within herself to repair her mansion, and the same viscous juice, which he had seen fill up the puncture, now rose and transpired from every pore, which thickening by degrees, became like the rest of the shell, and rendered it as large and as circular as before: — he perceived also a little ridge between the new and old parts, exactly resembling such as were in that part which had not been broke; from whence he concluded, that the shell was not intirely formed at first, or had any thing in itself which could increase its dimensions; but that the power was wholly lodged in the body of the snail, which, as it increased in strength and bulk, threw out that fluid which formed so many different contours as there were ridges; and that this also was the cause of that variety of colours which we often see in the same shell, but always ranged between these ridges, or piecings, as one may call them, the one never interfering with the other.

BUT,

‘ BUT you will, say, perhaps, that the gentleman I have been speaking of, as well as myself who relate these experiments, might both of us have employed our time better. If you do, madam, I shall readily agree to your opinion, because we ought not to be so assiduous in gratifying a meer curiosity, as to neglect those researches which might be of real utility.

‘ THESE things, indeed, are amusements perfectly innocent, and if of no great service to the world, or to ourselves, are far from being of any prejudice to either. —It were to be wished that others of a more dangerous nature were exchanged for them.

‘ AS I have already taken notice, a mind eager to enquire into the minuteſt works of nature, will be insensibly led to a contemplation on the greateſt; and in all we shall find sufficient for our astonishment, and the exciting in us such ideas of the Great Author of nature, as cannot fail to fill us with the highest sense of the infinity of his goodness to all his creatures, and to us in particular, to whom alone, of all sublunary beings, he has given the power of reason and reflection.

‘ THE meanest creature, therefore, that the air, the earth, or sea, or any part of this great world affords, is not beneath our consideration; we can no where cast our eyes without beholding something to admire; and tho’ to dwell too long on any one, would be an injury to the rest, yet none should be passed by without some portion of our notice.

‘ WHAT I mean is, that I would have every gentleman

gentleman and lady, who have leisure to gratify their curiosity, and at the same time improve their understanding, to take, as it were, a superficial view of the whole creation, as far as lies in their power, or they have opportunities for; and though they are not enabled to give a particular account of the structure of any one part, they will, notwithstanding, have very just notions of the whole; and also be convinced, by the little they can make familiar to their observation, what wonders lie beyond the reach of it.

THE vast, the indeed infinite variety which a study of this kind presents us with, should, methinks, stand in need of no other recommendation:—How do we run madding after novelties, which are so far from giving us either profit or improvement, that they ruin our fortunes, and corrupt our morals and understandings, while natural philosophy, every day, every season, and in every place, affords us fresh subjects to entertain and to instruct.

ALL capacities, all degrees of ages may in proportion be delighted, and made better by it.

It is as *Massenger*, a very good poet of his time, elegantly expresses it,

— “ *An universal good,*

“ *To princes dearer than the crowns they wear,*

“ *Yet to the meanest peasant not deny'd.*

“ *Nature, impartial, opens all her stores*

“ *To all alike:—who not partakes the blessing*

“ *Robs his own soul.—*

BUT I am in very great hopes, that as the

Female

‘ *Female Spectator* has led the way, a great many, not only of her own, but our sex likewise, will follow her in these so beneficial enquiries.

‘ I was about to conclude this tedious epistle, but cannot do it till I have added a word or two concerning *Caterpillars*. — I fancy, madam, among the various sorts you mentioned, you never happened to take notice of one, pretty remarkable in its kind, and is, in my opinion, the most perfect emblem of gaudy slavery the whole brute creation presents us with.

‘ THE *Caterpillar* I mean, madam, is of a dark olive colour, has two golden lists down its back, and is in many places sprinkled with little specks of the same gorgeous hue. — It would, indeed, be by much the most beautiful of the whole species (not excepting those you mentioned with the amber heads) were it not, that on its neck nature has placed a high ridge, exactly resembling a yoke. — Of what service this is to the insect I never could find out, nor could my speculative friend inform me; but to those who look upon it, it appears a heavy burthen, which impedes their motion, and often stops them when in pursuit of any advantage: so that it answers the comparison I just now thought on, of a people gay, glittering in all the outward shew of magnificence, but, in effect, slaves, and beasts tramelled with a load, which all the world besides themselves behold with pity and contempt.

‘ THE next excursion you make into the country, I beg you will bestow a little examination into these insects: to a lady of your way of thinking, I imagine it will afford matter for reflections

‘lections that may be useful to the public. To see
 ‘how these poor creatures, after toiling and la-
 ‘bouring to reach some favourite bough, are ob-
 ‘structed by what they carry on their own necks,
 ‘and liable to be thrown down by every little
 ‘twig that hangs cowering from above.

‘As all the decrees of Providence are wise
 ‘and good, in relation even to the meanest ani-
 ‘mal, we must suppose that these have not a
 ‘sense of the miseries entailed upon them, other-
 ‘wise it would seem as if they were created only
 ‘to be wretched.

‘WHAT a degree of instinct they have is not,
 ‘however, in our power to comprehend; but
 ‘as they are ordained by nature to wear this
 ‘mark of servitude, and never knew a state of
 ‘liberty, nor did, by any inadvertency or folly of
 ‘their own, consent to put it on, it is not to be
 ‘doubted but that they are entirely easy under it.

‘BUT I shall leave this point to be discussed by
 ‘the *Female Spectator*, when she has given herself
 ‘the trouble to consider it; and am, with the
 ‘greatest good wishes for the success of your en-
 ‘deavours,

MADAM,

‘Your most humble servant,

‘and admirer,

Inner-Temple,

Sept. 15.

‘PHILO-NATURÆ.

‘P. S. I remember, madam, your seventeenth
 ‘book gave us some expectation of a letter from
 ‘that worthy gentleman, from whose turret
 ‘you

‘ you had the pleasure of beholding the planetary regions: not only myself, but a great many of your readers to my knowledge, are impatient for it; and I doubt not, but according to your promise, you will favour us with it, as soon as it comes to hand.’

THOUGH the ingenious author of this letter can write nothing amiss, and every thing he has said demands the most grateful acknowledgments, yet our society are, above all, charmed with the convincing defence he has made of an opinion some zealots and enthusiasts so much cry down, and endeavour to explode as unchristian and fabulous: I mean that of plurality of worlds, which I never yet could hear any one good reason to condemn.

To make it, indeed, one of the articles of our faith would be a fault, because we have no assurance given us of it, either in sacred writ, or by tradition; but in a matter of meer indifference to salvation, I think our understanding may have liberty to direct our judgment, without any danger of becoming too presuming.

It is sufficient certainly to content the pride of man, that all things in this world were created for his use; and it seems to be the extremest arrogance, as well as vanity, to imagine, that so many orbs, vastly larger than this we inhabit, should be formed only to delight the wantonness of sight, in looking at them in a clear starry evening, and are in reality of no other benefit to us.

BUT supposing it were even so, and that the Almighty Former of the wide universe should have really ordained all that the eye can reach entirely
for

for our pleasure, the inventions of art have presented us with objects which nature had concealed.

—We see, by the help of glasses, a multitude of massy globes of light, which, by their remoteness, are not discernable by the naked eye, and could not consequently be intended for our speculation: — these then were not created either to light, to warm, or to cheer us with their lustre, since they are not to be felt or seen by us without the pains of examining them through telescopes, and then so faintly as to be but just distinguishable.

ALL that can justly be objected against any arguments made use of to prove the reasonableness of the belief of a plurality of worlds, is, that to us who live in this, it is of no manner of concern, since there is not a possibility of our travelling to them, or of ever becoming acquainted with the inhabitants.

I HAVE, indeed, heard some people foolish enough to maintain, that there will come a time, in which the ingenuity of man will invent machines to carry him through the air with the same ease as we now pass the seas; which, they cry, seemed doubtless as impracticable at first as this does at present.

BUT those who talk in this manner affect to forget who was the first navigator: — that God himself directed *Noah* how to build the ark, which was to save the remnant of the creation, and also how to steer it, so as not to be swallowed up by those waters which laid waste every thing beside. — It cannot, nor ought not be denied, that the same Almighty Power could not, if he pleased,

pleased, instruct us in the art of flying thro' the air, by some vehicle proper for our conveyance; but then we are to consider, that he never works by supernatural means, but when some extraordinary exigence requires it, and without some cause therefore, at least adequate to that of the deluge, we are not to expect such miracles.

COULD the regions of air, indeed, afford any shelter from that all-devouring fire, which, we are told, shall consume the earth, there might be some little shadow of a hope, that the race of man might be preserved a second time by means no less surprizing than the first: But of what advantage would it be for us to fly, even tho' we had the wings of an eagle, or could soar with the king of birds, at a time, when the heavens themselves, at least what we call so, shall be shrivelled up like a parchment, when the sun, and moon, and stars shall be dissolved, and all become one general conflagration!

BUT granting even all their wild imaginations can suggest: — supposing that some cartiage could really be found out to bear us through the air from kingdom to kingdom, or to whatever place we pleased of the globe, we still should be able to discover as little of any other world as we do now standing upon the earth.

EVERY orb has its own impenetrable atmosphere; — a boundary, which nothing that is mortal can over-leap or pass through; and whether, even when we have thrown off this clog of flesh, the soul will receive any gratification of its enquiring nature in this point, lies only in the power of Him who gave it to determine.

HERE

HERE reason is of no farther use, it is wholly lost in the abyss of eternity, as the poet truly says,

Can finite measure what is infinite?

Reason, alas! is blind even to itself:

Yet man, vain man, would with this short-lin'd plummet,

Fathom the vast abyss of heav'nly wisdom.

PLEASED as I am, therefore, in the contemplation of innumerable worlds, all created by one Omnipotent Omnipresent Power, and consistent with those notions we have, or ought to have of the Deity, as I think the belief of them to be, I dare not presume to put it in my creed. Whether there are, or are not any other habitable spheres is, I confess, not material; nor do I entertain the the less regard for those who may happen to differ from me in this opinion: I only say, that to indulge it, gives an innate satisfaction; and, I think, enlarges those ideas it becomes every one to encourage.

I SHALL, however, urge the topic no farther; but as to an Examinatin into the nature of those things which are in the compass of our comprehension, and of which we daily receive the benefit, I think no one can be excused who neglects an opportunity of making it.

THIS is, in effect, the most useful branch of that study which the worthy *Philo-Naturæ*, both in his former letter, as well as this, so strenuously recommends to all degrees of people in proportion to their circumstances and avocations; for it is not to be supposed that either he, or any who wishes the good of mankind, would advise a person to pass that time in inspecting the root of a vegetable,
or

or the organs of an insect, which should be employed in getting bread for his family.

SUCH speculations, it is certain, best besit those of the great world, or at least such as have fortunes independant on business, who have a sufficiency of leisure, and will hardly find a more beneficial way of filling up their vacant moments.

YET, tho' these happy few have it their power to make a greater progress in learning the beauties of nature, there are scarce any who may not find some little time, if they would be persuaded to lay hold of it, in tracing the out-lines, as one may call them, of her perfections: — the meanest artificer allows himself some holidays in the year; — he walks the fields, perhaps has a little garden himself, and in the smallest spot of earth may find enough to afford him some degree of improvement and pleasure.

THE country dame need not neglect her dairy, yet be acquainted with the properties of those simples which grow about her very door. — The beasts themselves instruct us in the virtues of many vegetables, by their making choice of the most proper in any disease, to which their kind is incident: and *Hipocrates* himself owed the discovery of the wonderful effects of an *Elk's* hoof, by perceiving that creature, when sick, always hold his foot for a long time close to his ear.

As most of our worst disorders spring originally from the head, this great philosopher and physician presently imagined, that the foot of this animal might not only be of service in any obstruction of the capillary vessels, but also in others, which in fact are occasioned by the same cause; and as he
knew

knew it could not be of any prejudice to the persons on whom he made the experiment, tried it with a success, which all succeeding ages have had reason to bless him for.

MANY other great and valuable secrets have been found out by an observation of the animal creation : — For example ; the virtues of the plain-tan might, perhaps, have to this day been unknown to us, had we not seen the toad, when bloated and almost bursting with its own venom, crawl to that healing plant, and immediately regain ease and recover vigour.

BUT these are reflections which the gay part of my sex, whether old or young, will tell me are not worth their notice : if they find themselves any way disordered, they have their physicians to apply to ; and have no occasion to trouble themselves with any thing relating to medicine.

THIS I readily grant to be true, as to the higher class ; but for the more inferior part of woman-kind, I think the world will allow that it would be no diminution to them to know a little of these matters.

BUT, however incongruous it may be with the character of a fine lady to busy herself about vegetables, used either in the kitchen or distillery, it cannot be so to have a little concern for those that so much gratify her smell and sight ; — those which she wears in her bosom, and in her hair, and are her most becoming ornaments, even amidst the blaze of jewels, and the glowing gold of the richest and best fancied brocade or embroidery.

FLOWERS, and those aromatic greens with which

which our gardens are covered, may be justly called the regale that nature presents us with ; and sure, of all those innumerable pleasures she bestows upon us, none can be said to be more exquisite.

THE jonquil, the rose, the jessamin, the orange-flower, the auricula, and a thousand others, ravish two of our senses with their beauty, and the fragrancy of their odour. — Scarce any person so stupid as not to be charmed with them. — They are, I think, the universal taste ; — we not only see them in gardens, but preserved in pots and *China* basons in ladies chambers ; and, when deprived of the originals by the cold blasts of winter, we have them copied in painting, in jappanning, and in embroidery.

How then can we forbear visiting our green-houses sometimes, and observing the production, the gradual growth, and the preservation of those plants and flowers, which afford us so much pleasure.

WHY should our gardeners be wiser than ourselves ? — Why should we put it in their power to deceive us, and not be able to detect either their negligence or want of skill in the cultivating a produce we are so proud of, when brought to perfection ?

WHAT can be more beautiful than an assemblage of various flowers, all growing on the same tree ; and, while we delight our eyes with beholding it, would not our pleasure be still more elegant in knowing how it comes to pass ?

WOULD it not furnish agreeable matter for
con-

conversation, both to inform those less knowing than ourselves, and to be able to argue with such as pretend to greater skill, on the wonderful progress of the distinct sap which feeds every different flower, proceeding from so many arms of the same stem?

AMONG all the occupations of gardening, there is none so astonishing as grafting; and we never can too much admire the force of that genial juice, which in a small sprig taken off one tree and grafted into another, still retains its primitive nature; and even tho' twenty various kinds should be inoculated in the same manner, all of them would preserve their native purity without the least confusion, or blending with each other: — so that flowers, sent forth by these grafted scions, no way differ in colour, scent, or figure, from those of their own species, which grow naturally from one stem.

METHINKS it is a most becoming amusement, to persons of my sex, to sit by while the gardener is performing so curious an operation, nor in the least beneath the dignity of the greatest lady to assist his work: — it requires the utmost gentleness and delicacy to cut the little scion exactly to tally with the cleft made in the bark of that stock in which it is intended to be grafted; and also afterwards to close and swathe up the trunk, that no chilling air or rain may penetrate, and prevent the union of the one with the other, till an outer bark shall grow over and cement them.

I KNOW there are a great many people who have an aversion to grafting scions of different natures, such as the apple and the plumb, the medlar and the grape, or the rose and the tulip, the carnation

nation and the lilly, on the same tree: — They cry it as an absurdity, — something of a monstrous appearance, instead of a pleasing wonder: and that every different fruit and flower looks most agreeable, when supplied from its own root, as ordained by nature; any innovation, or breaking-in upon, of which, are of all things to be avoided.

BUT these objections seem to me as proceeding only from a sour cynical disposition. The trial how far *art* may be reconciled with *nature*, is, in my opinion, perfectly harmless; affords an innocent amusement; sharpens invention; and, as to its offending the eye instead of pleasing it, one may as well say that a nosegay or a bough-pot, does so, which are always composed of as many different flowers as the season will permit.

I WONDER people, who talk in this manner, do not condemn nature herself for bestowing on the orange-tree, fruit in its maturity, quite green, and even in blossom, all at the same time; or explode the plant, and turn it out of their collections and gardens, as an absurdity and a monstrous appearance.

OR rather, Why do these enemies to art, in this point, allow of it in others? Why do they form so many parterres, arcades, trees cut in such variety of figures, and shrubs rounded in such a manner by the gardener's scissars, as not to seem they ever had been the productions of nature? — Why do they not suffer every thing to grow in that luxuriancy and wildness as we see in forests, and uncultivated desarts? — The order and regularity of a garden seems, methinks, not to be correspondent with their notions. — Away with all terrasses, cascades, palisadoes, bowers, and those other

arrangements, which make the difference between the ground possessed by a nobleman and that of a peasant. — Let every thing grow as the soil and air directs, and savage simplicity be the only beauties of a rural scene.

BUT, supposing we put all this out of the question, and confine our speculations intirely to what is merely natural, we shall then never want a vast sufficiency to entertain us. — The circulation of that fluid in vegetables, which, with a regular and uninterrupted motion, like the blood, in our veins, fills every little twig with spiral vigour, if considered with the least attention, must excite in us a pleasing astonishment.

To behold the progress of a flower from its infant bud, then gradually increasing, and at last opening its long-hid beauties to our view, and charming us at the same time with its refreshing odour, is certainly well worthy our observation. But the *senses*, methinks, ought not to ingross so glorious a benefit: the *mind* should certainly come in for a much greater part, and explore those wonders in them, which cannot fail of ravishing all its faculties.

EVERY tree of the forest, and herbage of the field, as well as those nobler plants which gain admission into our gardens, are all crowned with flowers, more or less beautiful. These flowers produce a seed which perpetuate the species. — Some seeds are inclosed in fruits, others in chives, which, when the flower is withered, and in a manner dying, scatter themselves into the earth, and the next year revive again in plants.

To content ourselves with tasting the relish of more luscious fruits, which, from month to month, are

are successively presented to us ;—to smell the fragrancy of some flowers, and look upon the variegated beauty of others, is beneath the dignity of a rational being. If we go farther than this, the birds of the air, the beasts of the field, and even every creeping insect, enjoy the charms of nature in as great perfection as we do.

PERHAPS too, even the meanest reptile may out-rival us in this point ; for, I think, it is agreed on by the learned, that the animal creation in general have a quicker and more poignant sensation than is bestowed upon us. It is in our reason, and the power of contemplating on the blessings we receive, that the chief happiness of possessing them consists.

It is *that*, more than his outward form, which distinguishes man from the rest of sublunary beings: it is *that* which crowns him lord of all ; and if he wilfully degrades himself, and puts himself on a level with his subjects, he is unworthy of the honour conferred upon his species, and ungrateful to the Divine Bestower.

CAN it be supposed that the Almighty Wisdom gave such a profusion of varieties merely to feast the *senses* of mankind !—*Senses*, which all the different religions in the known world, the *Mahometan* not excepted, agree to teach us that we ought not to indulge to an excess !—No, certainly ;—no one who permits himself but a moment's consideration, will venture to affirm it.—They were, without all question, destined for a much nobler and exalted purpose ; to convey instruction through the canal of pleasure ; to inspire us with the highest ideas human nature is capable of conceiving, of that Divine Bounty to which we are indebted for them ; to harmonize the soul, and at

the same time to enable it to pour forth a due tribute of praise and adoration.

How strangely incongruous is it then with reason, or even with common sense, to imagine, that all those vast bodies we see glitter in the firmament, and even those we do not see, are made wholly to serve us, yet think nothing of those about us, the benefits of which we receive every moment, and of which we have the sole sovereignty; since we alone enjoy the whole of what all other creatures share but their different parts.

MAN, if he surveys and reflects as he ought to do, on the innumerable advantages, conveniencies, and pleasures, which, wherever he steps or casts his eyes, incessantly surround him, has sufficient in this world to gratify his pride; without arrogantly pretending a right over those he knows nothing of.

Of this we are certain, that the good things of this world are given us for our use and contemplation, and to us alone, as alone capable of enjoying them truly.

BUT I shall now take my leave of this subject, which having carried me somewhat beyond my intentions, I find it impossible to present the ladies with the *Mirror for true Beauty* till next month, when they may be certain of its being inserted; with also some other very agreeable pieces lately come to hand, calculated for general service, but more particularly for those of my own sex.

End of the NINETEENTH BOOK.

BOOK



BOOK XX.



OUR sex are, for the greatest part, so very fond of seeing their own pictures, that I am afraid many of them will be disobligh'd with the *Female Spectator*, for having till now withheld from them *The Mirror of true Beauty*, which *Philocletes* was so good to prepare for them.

BUT, notwithstanding curiosity is a passion impatient for gratification, I would advise my sex to moderate it as much as they can, and take the warning *Philocletes* himself gives in his letter, which served as a cover to the present he makes them, and is equally worthy the attention of all who wish to find an agreeable representation of themselves, in a glass which has nothing of the properties of those they have been accustomed to look in.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

I SHALL make no manner of excuse for troubling you with the inclosed, since it is evident by all those writings with which you have oblig'd the public, that you have the honour and welfare of your sex too much at heart to be offended with any thing that can possibly tend to their profit, pleasure, or emolument.

To lend, therefore, what helping hand I can to so laudable an endeavour, I take the liberty to present them, by your canal, with *A Mirror*
 C 3 for

‘ for true *Beauty*, which to those who are really
 ‘ possessed of so inestimable a blessing, cannot but
 ‘ afford an adequate satisfaction.’

‘ BUT, as I would be sorry to give pain to any,
 ‘ even of those least deserving respect, I would
 ‘ have all who are conscious of any secret blemish,
 ‘ beware how they look into it, lest, instead of
 ‘ meeting with an agreeable object, they should
 ‘ see something which should make them start
 ‘ back with horror and amazement.

‘ It is not a set of fine-turned features, a com-
 ‘ plexion for whiteness out-dazling the new fallen
 ‘ snow, or cheeks of a more beautiful tincture
 ‘ than the damask rose; — it is not the coral lip,
 ‘ or eyes that equal the stars in brightness, that
 ‘ can assure the curious fair she will find herself in
 ‘ this mirror such as she appears in others.

‘ ALL these, and every other unspeakable grace
 ‘ on which the sex most pride themselves, are in-
 ‘ sufficient to compleat the *true beauty*, which it
 ‘ is absolutely necessary to be possessed of, in order
 ‘ to find *here* such a reflection as those who con-
 ‘ sult it would desire.

‘ NOTHING is in fact *true beauty*, but what
 ‘ is universally allowed to be such; — what is every
 ‘ man’s taste, and enforces love and admiration
 ‘ from all who behold it: — Now *beauty*, taken
 ‘ in the common acceptation of the word, never
 ‘ can be so, because there are almost as many
 ‘ different opinions concerning the requisites for
 ‘ that character, as there are different fancies to
 ‘ be charmed by it.

‘ OUR famous *English Pindar*, than whom no
 ‘ man

‘ man ever lived was a greater admirer of it, discovers, however, with the most admirable propriety and justice, the impossibility of fixing a standard for deciding what is, and what is not beauty.

‘ *Beauty, thou wild fantastic ape,
Which dost in every country change thy shape;
Here black, there brown, here tawney and there
white :
Who hast no certain what nor where,
But varieest still, and dost thyself declare
Inconstant, as thy she-professors are.*

‘ *DRYDEN* also has two excellent lines to the same purpose, in his poem of *Palamon and Arcite*.

‘ *The cause of love can never be assign’d,
’Tis in no face, but in the lover’s mind.*

‘ *THEY* must therefore be possessed of that kind of beauty which hits every inclination, who can view themselves in this mirror with any satisfaction.

‘ *YET* let not those least flattered by the world be afraid of looking into it, perhaps they will find charms they have never before considered the value of; and though they will not be vain on the discovery, an innate pleasure, which no words can represent, will be the consequence of it.

‘ *LET* not the small pox, sickness, old age, or any other of those infirmities the sex stand in so much fear of, deter any one from seeing her resemblance in the mirror I now set before them;

' for I am very well assured, that those who ex-
 ' pect to find the fewest perfections in themselves
 ' will, on looking seriously into it, confess the
 ' picture truly amiable; and be easily reconciled
 ' to nature, for having bestowed on them graces,
 ' infinitely superior to any she may have happen-
 ' ed to deny them, be the deficiency ever so glar-
 ' ing, or may have rendered them ever so con-
 ' temptible in the eyes of the ill-judging.

' My mirror has also this peculiar property :
 ' — It is not like other glasses daubed on one side
 ' with quicksilver, but clear, transparent as in-
 ' nocence and truth : — it not only shews the
 ' person who looks into it herself, such as she is
 ' really; but displays impartially every charm or
 ' imperfection to those who stand on the other
 ' side, and even at a great distance from her.

' EVEN in an age when the fair sex seem to study
 ' nothing so much as to destroy that *true beauty*
 ' they received from the hands of their all-bene-
 ' ficent Creator, I hope there will be found among
 ' the number of your readers some who may
 ' fearless appear before this all betraying glass; —
 ' at least I might depend upon it, could I but as
 ' easily assure myself, that what the *Female Specta-*
 ' *tor* has taken the pains to remonstrate to them;
 ' had its due weight.

' BUT be that as it may, it is the duty of all
 ' those who wish well to the most lovely part of
 ' the creation, to neglect nothing that may add
 ' to their charms.

' It is on this occasion, madam, I am proud
 ' to

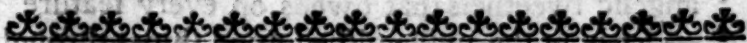
' to enter into your labours, and am, with the
' most unfeigned respect and veneration,

' Yours, and your worthy companions,
' very much devoted,
' and faithful servant,

Cavendish-square.

Sept. 16, 1745.

PHILOCLETES.



A MIRROR for TRUE BEAUTY.

' Most humbly presented to those, who, on due ex-
' amination of themselves, think proper to look
' into it, by their

' Most humble servant,
' and sincere admirer,
' PHILOCLETES.'

' **A**PPROACH, ye charming few! — ye
' happy select! whose interior beauty shines
' through your outward form, adding new graces
' to what nature gave; approach and see your
' lovely portraitures faithfully displayed: — Be-
' hold perfections in yourselves which are not in
' the power of the painter's art to copy, nor the
' most passionate and eloquent of your lovers to
' describe.

' **AND** first, ye spotless virgins! who having
' never known a married state, are equally igno-
' rant of all tumultuous desires, all impatience for
' entering into it: — You, who consider the dif-
' ference of sexes no farther than to take care to
' behave in such a manner, as not to encourage
' any presumption in the one, or provoke the ma-
' lice of the other: — You, who despise the gay
C 5 top-

‘ fopperies of the times, and find it sufficient to appear once at each place of present resort, to be able to shun them all for ever after : — You, who never knew a thought, which to avow would call a blush into your cheeks : — You, who free from pride, affectation, vanity or ill-nature, divide your hours between acts of duty and innocent recreation, — fearless draw near, and behold the angelic sweetness that dwells on every feature ; — see how the unblemished mind shines through the eyes, diffusing cheerfulness to all around, and making a kind of heaven wherever you come.

‘ NEXT in *true beauty*, ye chaste wives draw near ! — You, whose pure hearts never entertained one wandering wish : — You, whose inclinations, in all respects in life, have still gone hand in hand, if not prevented the will of him on whom heaven has bestowed you : — You, to whom all mankind, besides him you have sworn to love, are but so many pictures : — You, whose oeconomy and prudential care enables you to appear so as to make your fortune seem double to what it is, yet whose hospitality renders all easy who come near you : — You, who know how to repay the enderments of the most tender husband with ample interest ; and you, in whom the greatest provocations of an ill and cruel one cannot excite even the most distant thought of injuring his interest, honour, or reputation : — You, who either by your wisdom, and reserved behaviour, have avoided every thing that can be called temptation ; or by your firm adherence to virtue, have known how to testify a decent abhorrence of them, in all circumstances and in all events : — Ye, glorious patterns of connubial fidelity, may approach and view the awful dignity that sits enthroned upon your brows, and
‘ sheds

‘ sheds a lustre over all your persons, at once
 ‘ commanding love from all good men, and ad-
 ‘ miration even from the worst.

‘ LAST, but not least in fame, ye venerable
 ‘ tribe of widowed matrons ! You, who have past
 ‘ with honour your two first stages of life, and
 ‘ support the third with a becoming fortitude and
 ‘ patience, behold in me your graceful aspects : —
 ‘ You, over whose unvariable affection death has
 ‘ no power : — You, in whose faithful hearts your
 ‘ husband still survives : — You, who continue
 ‘ wedded to the memory of your first love, and
 ‘ fly all second offers, though accompanied with
 ‘ titles, wealth, and every gilded prospect, so
 ‘ enchanting to the less constant of your sex : —
 ‘ You, whose happy offspring feel not a father’s
 ‘ loss in the rich blessings of maternal care and
 ‘ doubled tenderness : — You, whose example and
 ‘ whose sage advice preserves the innocent, and
 ‘ reclaims the guilty : — You, whose *candid praises*
 ‘ give new strength to *virtue*, and whose *mild re-*
 ‘ *proofs* make *vice* abhorrent of itself : — You, who
 ‘ know how to temper gravity with cheerfulness,
 ‘ and to dress all, even the strictest *duties* of a
 ‘ *woman* and a *christian*, in the garb of *pleasure* :
 ‘ — You, who answer the character the wisest
 ‘ of men gives of a virtuous woman, *that her*
 ‘ *own works shall praise her in the gates* : That
 ‘ praise will not only be yours, but you will see
 ‘ yourself in this mirror, and be seen by others
 ‘ through it, with charms which will well com-
 ‘ pensate for those which either you have been
 ‘ denied by nature, or which time may have de-
 ‘ prived you of. There will be something of an un-
 ‘ speakable majesty, whether you look, or speak,
 ‘ or move, creating esteem in every beholder’s
 ‘ heart ; and you, and those of the preceding
 ‘ classes,

“ classes, will appear such as our admirable *Milton*
 “ describes the mother of mankind, while in her
 “ state of innocence: . . .

“ *Grace was in all her steps, heav'n in her eyes;*
 “ *In all her motions dignity and love.*

“ THESE are the *true beauties* which alone can
 “ see themselves with any pleasure; for as for those
 “ who have forsaken *wisdom* and followed *folly*,
 “ who have devoted themselves to midnight mas-
 “ querades, immoderate gaming, forgot the duties
 “ of their sex and place, and are in any respect the
 “ reverse of such as I have described, they must
 “ not be angry with the mirror, if it presents them
 “ with deformities they little expected:— If in-
 “ stead of blooming graces, and an attractive air
 “ in their complexion and features, they find
 “ wrinkles, which no *Cosmetick* or *Italian Fucus*
 “ can fill up:— dimness and sinking in the eyes,
 “ contortions in the whole face, such as no studied
 “ arts can rectify, or bring back to their primitive
 “ harmony:— let, therefore, those fly hence,
 “ lest the two terrifying representation should
 “ drive them into frenzy; at least let them take
 “ this caution, to approach with fearfulness, and
 “ by degrees: even that may serve to render their
 “ blemishes less hideous than they would seem on
 “ a surprize, and as they grow more sensible
 “ of themselves, those blemishes would doubtless,
 “ if not quite were of, become not so conspicuous
 “ as before.”



WE think ourselves obliged, in the name of the
 whole sex, to thank *Philocletes*, for the amiable
 pictures he has given us of what is *true beauty* in
 woman-

womankind, through the three material circumstances in life, and in which, indeed, all the others also are included.

For this reason it is utterly impossible to add any thing on a subject, which in the most brief and concise manner he has given the fullest idea of, and which to expatiate upon, would be not only needless, but instead of giving any lustre, would rather serve to take from that it has received from his more masterly genius, and render it more languid, and consequently less effectual.

BUT, methinks, I hear some of our modish fine ladies cry out, — *What does the man mean? — Does he think the qualifications he sets down would get any of us one more lover in our train? — Would they not rather render us the jest of all the pretty fellows in town?* — Others again, of a yet somewhat more serious disposition, will say, *That if a woman must answer in every point to the character he gives of true beauty, there would be no such thing to be found among the sex.*

As to the first, it would be altogether in vain to make them any answer, since it would doubtless be treated with the same contempt as the mirror itself; but as to the others, I would beg them to reflect, that it is in the power of every woman to be possessed of that true beauty which *Philocletes* has delineated, and it is only the libertine part of the other sex who ought to make a question of it.

It is true, that all have not an equal share of the perfections of the mind, any more than of the body, but all may endeavour to improve those they have; and that very attempt would make them appear

pear not altogether deformed, even in *Philocletes's* mirror.

BUT I have already, in a former *Spectator*, taken notice, that if we took but half the care of embellishing our intellectual part as we do of setting off our persons, both would appear to much more advantage.

WHETHER any remonstrances of mine, or of others who are well-wishers to the sex, have been able to work the effect they aimed at, is uncertain; we ought not, however, to give over, because a moment may bring about what whole ages in vain have toiled for; and sometimes a slight word, which perhaps when spoken was unheeded, has afterwards recoiled upon the memory, and made an impression on the mind beyond what the most elaborate treatises had done.

WHILE therefore I am convinced within myself, that what I am doing is not only intended, but also may possibly make any of my readers either better or wiser, I shall easily absolve myself for being less entertaining than many of them may desire to expect from me.

IT has, notwithstanding, been hitherto the care of the *Female Spectator* to mingle pleasure with instruction; and we are far from discontinuing the same measures, tho' it must be confessed we have of late pursued subjects of a more serious nature, than those with which we at first set out.

BUT I trust we shall easily be forgiven even by the gayest and most volatile, as variety is always agreeable to them, especially as we have now by us some letters, which I am pretty sure will be esteemed

esteemed of the amusing kind, and with which we shall lard, as it were, our more grave speculations, as often as the order in which we receive them will permit.

THE next, which at present demands our attention, is a piece, which, we dare depend upon, will be equally agreeable to the gay and serious, as it is of a like concern to both, and done in a manner which cannot but please all of a polite taste.

To the ingenious Authors of the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

LADIES,

AS it is not probable that any new thing, especially such as are allowed worthy of reading, should escape the examination of the *Female Spectator*, I take it for granted, you are perfectly acquainted with a celebrated piece, first published about two years since, and is entitled, *The pleasures of the imagination*:—The subject is so copious, and the ingenious author has treated it in so philosophical a manner, that I have been in continual expectation of seeing something from you upon it.

BUT as you have not thought fit to make mention of it in any of those essays you have hitherto published, I beg leave to offer you some few thoughts of my own, not on the poem itself, but on the matter it contains, which you are at liberty either to publish or suppress, as you shall find most expedient.

IMAGINATION is, indeed, one of the great prerogatives of man; and I know not whether there

‘ there is any other thing which so much distinguishes him lord of the whole creation,

‘ It is this assemblage, or association of ideas, which convinces us we have a soul, and that that soul is also of divine and immortal existence, by its partaking in a lower degree of the nature of omniscience; for to what else can be ascribed that ability we find in ourselves of seeing what is beyond the reach of the senses?

‘ WE not only have the power of contemplating all in nature, that is, all we can discern of nature, but of soaring with the wings of fancy or imagination to the intellectual world, and of conversing, as it were, with beings of a superior order, and which meer flesh and blood could never attain to any notion of,

‘ THE enquiring mind is ever searching, ever prying, ever impatient for objects new, wonderful, and amiable; and what the senses cannot penetrate, nor even reason fathom, imagination flatters us with presenting;—by this the poorest, and most abject in condition, may enjoy the grandeur and felicity of the most opulent;—the ill-treated lover be in full possession of the charms he languishes for, and the captive in his dungeon enjoy all the sweets of liberty.—What, in effect, cannot the mind attain, when, conscious of its power, it preserves a harmony within itself, and disdains to be affected with any thing relating to sensation!

‘ O WONDROUS gift! O favourite blessing of all-beneficent Heaven, never to be too much prized; never to be too much acknowledged by the grateful, by the enlivened heart!

‘ YET

‘ YET may this excelling benefit, like every other good, be perverted; and instead of the happiness it was intended to confer upon mankind, involve us in the very worst of miseries.

‘ LET us therefore remember, that those ideas, which may be said to compose imagination, have equally the means of giving pain as pleasure:— that there are no misfortunes, no evils, which can come in any degree of competition with those horrors the mind is capable of presenting:— it frequently, not only shews us adverse fortune in its worst form, but also images out woes which never had a being, even so far as to drive too many of us into frenzy and desperation.

‘ How then is this to be avoided, will the libertine demand?—The question is easily answered; by accustoming ourselves to reflect, and contemplate only on such things as are worthy the attention of a rational creature.

‘ FOR when we set our hearts on the pursuit of any thing beneath the dignity of our species, or give way to vain passions and inordinate desires, though a sanguine constitution may enable us to form ideas of the gratification of them, perhaps even more pleasing than the very enjoyment might prove; yet are we in danger every moment of a sad reverse:—that same power of imagination, which filled us so lately with raptures, may give us adequate horrors in turn:— this is a certainty which numbers have experienced, and I believe nobody will deny.

‘ WHEN we delight in, and bend our attention to the wonders of the creation, and the beautiful produce of nature, then indeed may
‘ con-

‘ contemplation be ravished, even to an extasy ;
‘ the mind will be elated with the blessings it finds
‘ every where bestowed upon it, and become all
‘ dissolved in joy and humble gratitude.

‘ WOULD man consider as he ought the mighty
‘ ty privileges of his nature, how, half divine, he
‘ was not formed to be engrossed by low and sensual
‘ objects ; but his faculties, which, if rightly
‘ applied, enable him to partake the fellowship
‘ of angels, and to converse even with God himself ;
‘ how much would he despise all the gaudy
‘ trifles, which by their painted shew attempt to
‘ lure him from his real good, and with fictitious
‘ prospects of high felicity, betray him into depths
‘ of woe !

‘ HENCE it follows, that imagination, as it is
‘ capable of affording us the most exquisite satisfaction
‘ the soul can know, while it is linked
‘ to clay, so it inflicts on us the bitterest of sorrows,
‘ and the most poignant anguish.

‘ IF we do not early harmonize our minds,
‘ and accustom ourselves to the contemplation of
‘ the moral virtues, to subdue our passions, and
‘ give reason an opportunity to exert itself, we
‘ shall naturally be led astray by the senses, to
‘ aims, in which imagination will at most afford
‘ us but a short-lived satisfaction.

‘ To well regulate our thoughts was doubtless
‘ the purpose of the ingenious author of the poem
‘ I mentioned, and which gave occasion to my
‘ troubling you with this epistle : — I am infinitely
‘ charmed with that agreeable episode which
‘ so beautifully describes *virtue* always attended
‘ with *pleasure*, and shews how man, when he
‘ forsakes

‘ forsores the *one*, is sure of being abandoned by
‘ the *other*.

‘ BUT with all due deference to this gentleman’s judgment, I think he has not sufficiently
‘ painted out the horrors which imagination presents, when we are deprived of the society of
‘ these two amiable companions: — such a representation would not, indeed, have come properly
‘ in under the title he has given his poem; but if, instead of *The pleasures of the imagination*,
‘ which includes but one part of the question, he had called it *The force of the imagination*, he
‘ would then have had full room to exert the great talent he has proved himself master of, in
‘ shewing us the whole of that extensive faculty.

‘ I AM loth to think he suffered himself to be
‘ deterred from doing what would have rendered
‘ his work so compleat, by any apprehensions of
‘ rendering it too serious for some of his readers;
‘ I rather believe that he intends a second part,
‘ in which all the distractions which a disturbed
‘ imagination can inflict, will be delineated in
‘ their proper colours.

‘ IN the mean time, ladies, I should think it
‘ well worthy the pen of a *Female Spectator* to lay
‘ down some rules, by which the unwary mind
‘ might be prevented from falling into any dangers
‘ of the kind I have mentioned.

‘ IN my opinion, one of the first is, never to
‘ be too much attached to any one thing in life,
‘ or even to life itself.

‘ To banish all kind of arrogance from the
‘ heart, and to fix a resolution of submitting cheer-
‘ fully

‘ fully to what fate ordains, will also greatly con-
 ‘ tribute to render our imaginations pleasing.

‘ BUT above all things, to avoid anxiety for
 ‘ the knowledge of future events: — it is scarce
 ‘ possible, but that though the ideas we at first
 ‘ may form of them may be agreeable, others of
 ‘ a different nature will succeed, or at least croud
 ‘ in among them, to the confusion of our peace.

‘ THESE maxims, difficult as they may seem,
 ‘ may with a great deal of ease be put in prac-
 ‘ tice, by a mind which begins to make the essay,
 ‘ before any vehement passion gets possession of
 ‘ it, or ill habits have corrupted it.

‘ THE advice which you, ladies, have already
 ‘ given may go a great way towards accomplish-
 ‘ ing a work so much to be wished: to keep our-
 ‘ selves always employed in some praise-worthy, or
 ‘ at least innocent studies, will doubtless prevent,
 ‘ in a great measure, all pestilent fancies from
 ‘ getting any entrance into the brain.

‘ BUT as no business, no avocation whatever
 ‘ will bar the intrusion of some sorts of passion, we
 ‘ are not to let any one desire get the better of us,
 ‘ but to check in their very infancy all emotions,
 ‘ whether of pleasure in the imagination of suc-
 ‘ ceeding, or of pain in that of a disappointment.
 ‘ — Both are alike pernicious, because the one is
 ‘ almost always the certain consequence of the
 ‘ other.

‘ EVEN friendship, the noblest, purest, and
 ‘ most exalted passion of the soul, ought also to
 ‘ have its bounds. — To speak in the language of
 ‘ divinity, whenever we love the creature more
 ‘ than

‘ than the *Creator*, we may expect some heavy
‘ affliction to fall on us, either wounding us in
‘ our own persons, or in that of the object of our
‘ too violent affection : but setting aside the pre-
‘ cepts of religion, those of common reason and
‘ experience will inform us, that imagination will
‘ be very busy in presenting us with ideas disturb-
‘ ing to our peace, whenever we are absent from
‘ the person who so much engrosses our cares.

‘ WE should therefore endeavour so to regu-
‘ late all our affections and inclinations, even tho’
‘ of the most laudable kind, that the over assi-
‘ duity for the performance of one duty shall not
‘ occasion us to neglect the others, as is too fre-
‘ quently the case with the very best of people ;
‘ for devotion itself may become a fault, when
‘ carried to a pitch of superstition or enthu-
‘ siasm.

‘ IN fine, whoever gives too great a loose to
‘ imagination, will be in danger of feeling its hor-
‘ rors as well as pleasures ; and though nothing
‘ affords a satisfaction equal to that of contem-
‘ plation on worthy objects, yet when indulged to
‘ an excess, becomes the very reverse, and fills us
‘ with apprehensions of disasters which are with-
‘ out existence.

‘ I SHOULD, notwithstanding, be sorry, that
‘ what I have said should deprive any one of the
‘ pleasures of imagination ; — let us, in the name
‘ of God, enjoy them in as full a manner as the
‘ beneficent Author intended ; but let not the
‘ power he has given us be abused, or prostituted
‘ to ends unworthy of it : — let us confine our
‘ contemplations to such objects as the poem be-
‘ fore

‘ fore me directs; let us study natural and moral
 ‘ philosophy, we shall find enough in them to en-
 ‘ tertain and charm the most extensive mind, and,
 ‘ if we descend no lower, can never feel the woes
 ‘ of imagination.

‘ ALL I have offered is only to warn those who
 ‘ are addicted to solitude and much thinking, how
 ‘ they suffer fancy to fix itself too intensely on
 ‘ such things as can be of no advantage to them,
 ‘ but to have always in mind the petition Dr.
 ‘ Young makes to Heaven, in the first book of his
 ‘ excellent poem, intitled *The Complaint, or Night*
 ‘ *Thoughts, on Life, Death, and Immortality*;
 ‘ the words are these:

‘ *Teach my best reason reason, to my will.*

‘ *Teach rectitude.*

‘ IT is certain, that while uncorrupted reason
 ‘ guides the will, we shall have no imaginations
 ‘ but such as are serene and pleasing: we shall
 ‘ make the true use of that divine gift which hea-
 ‘ ven has left intirely to our own management,
 ‘ and by that permission, as well as by the gift
 ‘ itself, renders us little inferior to the angels.

‘ BUT I fear being too tedious; — if the in-
 ‘ serting this, or any hints taken from it, will be
 ‘ of the least service to you, or to your readers,
 ‘ you may be assured it will afford one pleasing
 ‘ topic for imagination to him, who is with all
 ‘ possible regard,

‘ LADIES,

‘ *Your most faithful,*

Oxford,

‘ *and most humble servant,*

Sept. 20, 1745.

ACASTO.

I BELIEVE the greatest admirers of Mr. *Akinside's* poem, will not be offended at any thing *Acasto* has offered in relation to it:—it is, without doubt, an excellent performance, truly poetic, elegant, full of noble sentiments, and highly conducive to the end he proposes by it; to harmonize the mind, and awaken it to a just sense of the immense obligations conferred on it by the Deity.

YET I cannot but say, that it would have been of more general service, had those miseries, which the powers of imagination are capable of afflicting, been delineated, with the same energy and spirit as the *pleasures* which arise from it.

THE reason is obvious, and needs no explanation; since none but minds refined and delicate are qualified to relish the *one*, but all may feel the *other* in a more or less degree.

A PERSON of weak intellects, in attempting to soar too high a flight, not seldom shares the fate of *Icarus*, and, instead of the wonders he is endeavouring to explore, falls at once into an irreconcilable depth of confusion and perplexity.

WHENCE is madness, — whence is despair, with all its train of nameless horrors, but from the ideas which imagination forms!

WHEN imagination is invigorated by any inordinate passion or desire, as *Acasto* most justly observes, to what frightful extravagancies may we not be transported? — Deeds, which in fact we shudder at, we then make no scruple to commit in *fancy*; — indulge the guilty wish, and satiate in theory, love and revenge, till new ideas rise in the tormented brain, and disappointment glares us
in

in the face; — then, doubly curſed, we are in that ſtate of mind which Milton ſo well deſcribes of our firſt parents, after their loſs of innocence:

*They ſat them down to weep, not only tears
Rain'd at their eyes, but worſe, high winds
within*

*Began to riſe; high paſſions, anger, hate,
Miſtruſt, ſuſpicion, diſcord, and ſhook ſore
Their inward ſtate of mind, calm region once,
And full of peace, now toſs'd and turbulent;
For underſtanding rul'd not, and the will
Heard not her love, both in ſubjection now
To ſenſual appetite, who from beneath,
Uſurping over ſovereign reaſon, claim'd
Superior ſway.*

BUT however deſtructive the powers of imagination may be to ſome minds, by being perverted, or too far exerted, the poet in repreſenting the pleaſures flowing from them, if rightly applied, cannot be condemned; becauſe, according to my judgment, he confines thoſe pleaſures intirely to the contemplation of the Deity, and the all-wonderful, beauteous, and diverſified charms of nature, and the laudable imitation of every thing ſhe preſents that is great, lovely, or novel, which, as he truly ſays, are the three qualities which chiefly ſtrike upon the mind, and give imagination leave to play.

THAT beautiful allegory in his ſecond book, where he introduces the genius of the human ſpecies, as chiding the narrow conceptions of his ſons, and their unjuſt repining at Providence for particular woes, gives us an inſtructive leſſon of fortitude, humility, and reſignation to the Divine Will,

Will, which conducts every individual for the good of the whole.

His quotation from *Plato* in the marginal notes on this passage, is also admirably adapted, and serves not only as an explanation of his meaning in the poem, but very much inforces it; inso-much, that it were to be wished, many who call themselves *christians* would consider seriously of what this *heathen* philosopher has said, and they would then know better how to form both their sentiments and practice more agreeable to the dignity of their nature, setting aside their profession, than they now seem to do.

PHILOSOPHY is indeed our great resource, when under the apprehensions, or real enduring ills; and when we have ravaged all that has been urged in the voluminous tracts of religious self-denial and patient-suffering, thither we must come at last; as *Lucretius*, tho' in many things blameable, in this ought to be regarded: Mr. *Dryden*, who certainly has done him justice, has, in more than one of his works, taken notice of some lines from that great author, which I think it will not be improper here to transcribe, as some of my readers may possibly not have met with them, and ought to be well considered by every one.

Oh! if the foolish race of man, who find
A weight of cares still pressing on their mind,
Could find as well the cause of this unrest,
And all this burthen lodg'd within the breast;
Sure they would change their course; nor live
as now,

Uncertain what to wish, or what to vow.
Uneasy both in country and in town,
They search a place to lay their fardel down:

One, restless in his palace, walks abroad,
 And vainly thinks to lay behind the load;
 But strait returns: for he's as restless there,
 And finds there's no relief in open air.
 Another, to his villa would retire,
 And spurs as hard as if it were on fire:
 No sooner enter'd at his country door,
 But he begins to stretch, and yawn, and
 snore;
 Or seeks the city, which he left before.
 Thus every man o'erworks his weary will,
 To shun himself, and to shake off his ill;
 The shaking fit returns, and hangs upon him
 still.
 No prospect of repose, — no hope of ease,
 The wretch is ignorant of his own disease;
 Which known would all his fruitless trouble
 spare.
 For he would know the world not worth his care.
 Then would he search more deeply for the cause,
 And study nature well, and nature's laws.

WHOEVER indeed does this, will find the powers of imagination pleasing to him; but whoever neglects it, will have always something, either real or ideal, to torment him.

EVERY one knows, that it is the property of a strong and lively imagination, to magnify all that is within its reach, which is not only all that is in nature, but even beyond nature: — it contents not itself with enhancing the woes it finds, but creates new ones, and such as are even morally impossible should ever come to pass.

IT also very frequently happens, that in endeavouring to avoid an imaginary ill, we run into a real one; — and so strong has this self-deception

some-

sometimes been, that all the remonstrances made by our friends, or by our own reason, have proved ineffectual to erase an impression imprinted on our minds merely by some sudden fancy.

I ONCE heard of a man, who having dreamt his house was on fire, could not be perswaded after he was awake but that it was so: — he was certain he smelt smoke, and the fright depriving him of all consideration, he threw open his doors, and cried out for help: — the neighbours were instantly alarmed, — his house full of people, — and among the crowd, a number of those wretches, who watch for an opportunity of profiting themselves in such calamities, under pretence of assisting the person in distress.

EVERY room was carefully examined, and he was at last convinced, that imagination had imposed on his understanding: — there was no fire, nor the least appearance of any; but, poor unhappy man, while he was busy in searching one chamber, the plunderers still stript the others, till they had left but little for the flames to destroy, if there really had been any; most of it being carried off in the confusion, none knew by whom, and he had scarce a bed left to lye upon, or the least conveniency whatever.

ON perceiving his misfortune, the same force of imagination, which had first occasioned, now represented it in more shocking colours than it indeed deserved, because it seems he had a competent estate in land, which could neither be burned or stole away, and afforded more than sufficiency for his support.

HE thought, however, of nothing but perish-

ing for want, and all the terrors of such a condition at once assailing him, intirely unhinged reason and reflection; and hurried by the black idea, he threw himself headlong out of a window, two stories from the street, where his brains were dashed upon the pavement.

SAD instance what the force of a perverted imagination can perform! If the story be true, which though I will not pretend to affirm, must own, I can find nothing in it that is in the least incompatible with probability.

THE histories of former times present us with a cloud of testimonies, that not only private men but whole nations have been so infatuated by ideas of their own formation, that they have run with the utmost zeal and precipitation, nay courted the very greatest of mischiefs, on no other motive than to be free from even the bare apprehensions of the smallest and most inconsiderable, were they in reality to arrive.

LET the ringleaders of the populace but once be fired with a strong imagination of any thing, be it never so opposite to reason, truth, or justice, the whole rabble catch immediately the infection, join in full cry, abetting with their whole force the madness. As the poet says,

*Almighty crowd! thou shorten'st all dispute,
Power is thy essence, wit thy attribute;
Nor faith, nor reason make thee at a stay,
Thou leap'st o'er all eternal truths in thy pindaric
way.*

*Yet popular applause, the noisy praise
Of giddy crowds, is changeable as winds;
Still vehement, often without a cause:*

Servant

*Servant to chance, and blowing in the tide
Of swell'd success; but veering with its ebb,
It leaves the channel dry.*

BUT supposing that no inconvenience, no disaster befalls us, besides the horrors we sustain, by figuring to ourselves misfortunes, sure they of themselves might be sufficient to deter any reasonable person from giving way to them.

To be plain, I would, methinks, not have contemplation confounded with the powers of imagination, the latter of which borders too much in fancy and fiction, whereas the other is under the government of reason, and guided by truth.

THE learned author, whose poem gave occasion both for the letter from *Acasto*, and our remarks upon it, is very copious in his praises on imagination, as it refines the sublime and polite arts of poetry, music, and sculpture: there is no question to be made but in imitation, it is not only an help but an inspirer; but then we ought to observe, that every science seeks to delight, not terrify the mind. — When the famous *Apelles* attempted to draw the picture of a wretch expiring on the rack, that imagination, which he had been accustomed to exert in his more delightful representations, stood him in no stead in this: — often he essayed, but essayed in vain; till enraged at the disappointment, he threw his pallet at the picture, part of which, daubed as it was with various colours, glancing on the face of the man he had been drawing, gave an agony to the features which his own fancy was too composed to give him any just idea of.

LET imagination, however, be allowed to contribute

tribute greatly to the works of imitation; where it can possibly have no prejudicial effect on the intense mind, when once the work is compleated, still it will be found dangerous where no such avocation demands it, because it being so active a quality, it must have some employment of one kind or other; and if great care be not taken to provide such for it as is conducive to happiness, there is more than a possibility it will find such for itself as leads to misery and disquiet.

THE marquis *du Park*, in his excellent treatise entitled, *Rules for the well regulating the mind*, gives us among many others this maxim:

‘WHENEVER a recess from business, or the active pleasures of the world, invite you to indulge reflection and meditation, chuse for your object only such things as may either improve or delight: — endeavour, as much as possible, to avoid all distraction of ideas, — all wandering and confused images: for on the being able to preserve a clear, unmixed, and chearful imagination, depends, in a great measure, the conduct of your future actions.’

IMAGINATION, says another great author, is the fountain head, from which all the movements of life are derived: — *imagination* is the source of *contemplation*, — *contemplation* produces *design*, — and *design* breaks forth in *action*; so that if the first is vitiated and corrupt, all the others will naturally be impure.

Too much, indeed, cannot be said to warn people of the dangers of giving way to any gloomy discontented thoughts; for, if in the least indul-

ged

ged, they will infallibly grow upon the mind, and form at last the most frightful and horrible ideas.

THE *Female Spectator*, therefore, is obliged to join with *Acasto* in wishing, that the same kind hand, which has so elegantly painted out to us the pleasures resulting from imagination, had also given a picture of the pains to which we may be subjected, in case the powers of that extensive quality are not restrained within due bounds, and under the guidance of right reason.

BUT should that gentleman either not think fit to treat upon the subject, or be hindered from obliging the world by his other more profitable avocation, *Mira*, our worthy president, informs us, that a friend of her's, who wants no capacity for such an undertaking, is now writing a poem on that subject, which she assures us there is no room to doubt will be very touching, as the author himself has felt, in a very severe manner, the anguish he attempts to describe.

IF nothing of that kind, which his modesty may make him think better than his own, appears in print, before he has concluded his poem, we flatter ourselves we shall have the pleasure to communicate it to the world in one of our future lucubrations.

BUT our correspondents I am afraid by this time begin to think themselves neglected: I must, therefore, according to my usual custom, go on with the several letters I have been favoured with, at least those of them which are not improper to be inserted in a work of this nature, I mean such as to our judgment appears so. — If at any time we should happen to be mistaken, I trust the public

lic will forgive it, as a fault not proceeding from design; and which, on a candid remonstrance from any of our judicious readers, we should endeavour to rectify by a future and more exact circumspection.

THE following is a complaint, grounded indeed on too common a foundation, and in which melancholly truth it is not to be doubted, but a great many of our sex have sufficient cause to join in consort with the fair author, though they have submitted to their fate in silence, perhaps to the ruin of their own future peace.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

THE good advice you have given our sex, and the tenderness you have always expressed for our well doing in the world, emboldens me to become one of your correspondents, though, Heaven knows, little qualified to write to a person of so polite a taste, much less to appear in print.

THE matter, however, will, I hope, excuse the manner in which I express myself both to you and to the world; and as I have no other view in publishing my unfortunate story, but to prevent others from being subjected to the same fate, and giving you an opportunity to expatiate on a cruelty too much practised, and too little condemned by the generality of people, I cannot, I think, be blamed, with any shew of justice, for so doing.

WITHOUT any farther apology then, madam, permit me to acquaint you, I am the only daughter

daughter of a person, who, by his own industry and great success in trade, has accumulated a very large fortune; my mother dying when I was very young, he made up that loss to me by an extraordinary care both of my person and education; the latter of which was indeed beyond what is ordinarily allowed by persons of his station to their children, especially daughters; but as I was his all, and he declared against a second marriage, therefore was to inherit whatever he should die possessed of, he told every body that he would bring me up so as not to let me be a disgrace to my fortune.

IN this resolution he persevered, till I arrived at the age of fifteen, or thereabouts, when I first began to perceive an alteration: — tho' wealth continued to flow in upon him, and no disappointments happened in any of his undertakings, he grew extremely parsimonious, and at last quite covetous: — he retrenched the number of his servants, the dishes on his table, and even denied himself a bottle of wine in an evening, a thing he was wont to say he could not live without.

AMIDST this new oeconomy it is not to be doubted but that I had my share: — my usual stipend for pocket-money was lessened, had new cloaths but seldom, and of a cheaper sort than formerly, and was now never suffered to go to a play, opera, or any other public diversion; not that he disliked them on any other account than the expence, but every thing that exceeded the common necessities of life he now looked upon as so many extravagancies.

THIS, madam, you may perhaps imagine
D 5 was

‘ was a very great mortification to me ; and it
‘ would, indeed, have been so, had I not been
‘ taken up at that time, as it happened, with
‘ thoughts which left me no room to consider on
‘ any thing beside.

‘ THE son of a *Leicestershire* gentleman, who,
‘ whenever he came to town, lodged at our
‘ house, found something in me that he thought
‘ worthy of the most serious attachment, and I,
‘ for my part, had never seen any man before him
‘ whose idea was capable of giving me either pain
‘ or pleasure in the least degree.

‘ IN fine, having a mutual affection for each
‘ other, it was easy for him to prevail on me to
‘ permit him to acquaint both our parents with
‘ it: — the supposition of my being a great for-
‘ tune made *his* listen with a very favourable ear
‘ to the proposal ; and *mine* had no objection to
‘ make, as the young gentleman was heir to a
‘ very good estate, and had withal a fair charac-
‘ ter from all that knew him.

‘ THAT love which before we had kept a se-
‘ cret from all the world, was now avowed to all
‘ our friends and acquaintance ; and none among
‘ them but thought the union between us, which
‘ was soon expected, would be extremely agree-
‘ able on all accounts.

‘ FOR us, we thought of nothing but indulg-
‘ ing the gayest hopes of future felicity, and had
‘ not the least notion of any disappointment in an
‘ affair which was so well approved of by those
‘ who had the disposal of us.

‘ BUT, alas ! we soon found we had but de-
‘ ceived

ceived ourselves, and that the enchanting prospect before our eyes was no more than an illusion, which only served to make the coming misfortune less easy to be borne: — the material point to make us happy was yet wanting, though we had never once considered it: — our own wishes, our ambition centered only in the possession of each other, and we looked no farther.

As we had conversed together some time, the father of my lover thought it proper to ask mine what portion he intended to bestow on me, that he might order his lawyer to draw up articles, and make a suitable settlement on me. To this my father answered, that there was no need of being at that trouble; that as I was to have all he had after his decease, he did not think of parting with any sum of money by way of portion before, which he might have occasion for in trade, and the other could not want, having so good an estate.

How much the gentleman was surprized at so unexpected a reply, I leave you to guess: — they had it seems a long debate upon it however; but the one thinking it unreasonable his son should marry on such terms; and the other being determined not to bestow any money with me, they broke off the whole affair, both mutually exclaiming against the injustice of the other.

My lover was now forbid by his father, ever to see or write to me any more, and I was told I ought to despise him, for all the passion he pretended to have for me, was only for the portion he expected to receive with me.

‘ I OWN to you, madam, that at first this gave
‘ some alarm to my pride, but the dear injured
‘ youth soon convinced me of his fidelity, and dis-
‘ interested tenderness he felt for me, by making
‘ use of all the arguments in his power to prevail
‘ on me to be married in private; and when he
‘ found I would by no means consent to that,
‘ offered to lead me publicly to the altar, though
‘ he should, by so doing, incur the eternal dis-
‘ pleasure of his father, and be deprived of all he
‘ was born to possess.

‘ THIS proposal seemed more extravagant than
‘ the other, and young as I was, and as much as
‘ I loved, and still do love, I could not think
‘ of gratifying that love at the expence of ren-
‘ dering myself, and the person so dear to me, un-
‘ happy in every circumstance of life, perhaps for
‘ ever. — I obliged him therefore to be content
‘ with seeing me at a friend’s house, where we
‘ sometimes met by stealth, till Heaven should
‘ be pleased to make some alteration in our fate,
‘ by turning one, or both our parents hearts.

‘ A SOLEMN promise past, however, between
‘ us, never to listen with an assenting ear to any
‘ offers of marriage that might be made to either,
‘ but preserve, through all temptations whatever,
‘ both heart and hand for one another.

‘ THIS is now near three years since, in which
‘ time several very advantageous matches have
‘ been proposed to him, all which he has rejec-
‘ ted, with a firmness which well testifies both
‘ his honour and his love.

‘ BUT now, dear *Female Spectator*, comes the
‘ severest and most shocking part of my misfor-
‘ tune

‘ tune: — it was not enough for my cruel father
 ‘ to tear me from the only man I ever did, or
 ‘ ever can love: — it was not enough that he
 ‘ reproached me in the most bitter terms for not
 ‘ joining with him in railing against a person,
 ‘ who, my soul knew, merited the most exalted
 ‘ praises: — it was not enough to withdraw all
 ‘ that fatherly affection he was accustomed to
 ‘ treat me with, and for these three long years
 ‘ treat me rather as an alien than a child: — all
 ‘ this, I say, was not sufficient, without intailing
 ‘ a misery upon me, which but with my life I
 ‘ never can be eased of.

‘ IN a word, madam, he has provided a hus-
 ‘ band for me, to whom, if I consent not to be
 ‘ a wife, am to be turned out of doors, without
 ‘ the least present support, or hopes of any even
 ‘ at his death: — that instead of the blessings of a
 ‘ father, I must receive only curses both living and
 ‘ dying. — My heart shudders while I am writ-
 ‘ ting this, at the dreadful remembrance of what
 ‘ he has said to me on this occasion; and at the
 ‘ impossibility there seems of my any way avoiding
 ‘ doing what will render me not only wretched
 ‘ to a degree beyond what any words can repre-
 ‘ sent, but equally wicked, by becoming perfidious
 ‘ and ungrateful to the dear and worthy object
 ‘ of my first vows.

‘ SEVERAL of our relations perceiving my
 ‘ aversion to this hateful match, have used their
 ‘ utmost interest with my father not to force my
 ‘ inclinations; but he continues inflexible, and
 ‘ their solicitations rather serve to make him
 ‘ hasten my misfortune, than to ward it off; be-
 ‘ cause, as he says, he will not be teized on a sub-
 ‘ ject he is determined to persist in.

‘ THE

‘ THE grand motive is, that the person to whom my ill stars have rendered me amiable, desires no money with me, and has it besides greatly in his power to be serviceable to my father in his way of business.

‘ THESE are the merits for which he is preferred: — these make him in the eyes of an avaricious parent appear a suitable match; though to give his character impartially, and without any of the reasons I have for an aversion, the most indifferent and disinterested person must allow, that his form is very ungraceful, that he has the misfortune of being lame in one arm, that his countenance is sour, and that he is almost three times my age: — I say nothing of his humour, because I am not sufficiently acquainted with it to be a judge; but the world does not seem to think very favourably of its

‘ I do not mention this, madam, as having any sway over my mind, for were he, instead of the most disagreeable, the most lovely man Heaven ever formed, I should detest him equally, if attempting to invade that constancy I have promised to my first love.

‘ YET, wretch that I am, I am upon the point of doing what the most false and perfidious of my sex could but do; — and in that light shall I appear to to all who know the professions of eternal love I have made to him whom I am now about to render miserable for ever. — My wedding cloaths are making, (would to God it were my winding-sheet) and I must, in a few days, be forced into a bridal bed, by far more dreadful to me than the grave.

‘ THE

THE only ease under this heavy affliction I can enjoy is, in the hope my story will influence you to say something in your persuasive manner that may have its due weight with other parents; (for I despair of mine being moved, even with an angel's eloquence :) unhappy as I am, I wish not to have any sharer in the same fate, though I am afraid too many have and will: that the number may decrease, however, is the sincere prayer of,

GOOD MADAM,

Cheapside, Your most unfortunate servant,
Octob. 2, 1745.

MONYMA.

P. S. Next thursday is the day appointed for my doom, if it be possible for me to survive till then: — think of me with compassion, it is all that can now be done for me.

HEARTS the least sensible of the woes of others cannot but be touched with the most tender commiseration for *Monyma's* condition; nor can any reasonable person seriously reflect on the conduct of her father in this affair without passing the severest censure on it.

UNACCOUNTABLE is it, as well as unnatural, that parents, who in general are fond of their children while they are very young, can afterwards resolve to make them for ever miserable; only to gratify some sordid interest of their own.

MOST indeed of those who thus force the inclinations of their children, being past all sense of the softer passions themselves, think they are acting for their good, while they oblige them to sacrifice

crifice love to ambition; but the father of this young lady carried his avarice to a much higher pitch than one shall ordinarily hear of: — it seemed not to be so much what the world calls interest for her sake, as for his own selfishness in keeping his money, that he forced her from a man so dear to her, and compelled her to give herself to another equally hateful.

DETESTABLE propensity, to what does it transport us! — every noble, generous, or humane sentiment is dead within us, when once it takes possession of the soul: — nay, we seem even abandoned by common sense, and act not only in direct opposition to our pretences, but likewise run counter to what we think or desire within ourselves.

WE throw away our estates, in the vain hope of doubling them: — we forfeit our *honesty*, with a view of acquiring *honour*: — we descend to the most contemptible and mean actions, in the expectation of becoming *great*: — in a word, a person whose soul is devoted to avarice, or false ambition, is guilty of all manner of inconsistencies, and while intending to pursue good fortune, blindly pushes away the goddess he adores.

THERE is besides in this passion, above all others, an obstinacy that so far hardens the heart, as to render it impenetrable to all the assaults of nature, as well as inflexible to the remonstrances of reason and religion.

JUSTLY does our excellent *Dryden*, in his play *Amphytrion*, make *Jupiter* say,

When

*When I made
This gold, I made a greater god than Jove,
And gave my own omnipotence away.*

AND the more humorous, tho' not less witty poet, speaking of gold, tells us, that

*Money is still the common scale
Of things by measure, weight, and tale:
Ev'n in th' affairs of church and state,
It's both the balance and the weight.
'Tis beauty too still in the flow'r,
That buds and blossoms at fourscore:
'Tis virtue, wit, and worth, and all
That men divine and sacred call;
For what's the worth of any thing,
But so much money as 'twill bring.*

IF it were possible for a generous mind to be diverted with the depravities of human nature, how would it make one laugh to see a wretch hug himself for his cunning, and perfect knowledge of the world, as he imagines, while perhaps he is the dupe of those who extol his good sense, and a prey even to the very worst of sharpers!

THERE is not, in fine, a more high road to beggary than avarice, yet will not the fate of thousands warn others from falling into the same snare. — they see a few have had the good luck to amass great sums, and every one fancies himself capable of managing so as to have the same accession.

WRETCHED stupidity! where to one that succeeds, a thousand are undone.

BUT to return to the unhappy *Monyma*. The *Female Spectator* sincerely wishes her case had been

been sooner communicated: all remonstrances on the one side, or advice on the other, would now come too late, if her fate was really decided at the time she mentions in her letter.

OTHERWISE there is no one member of our club, not even *Euphrosine* herself, who is the most perfect pattern of an implicit obedience I ever knew, but is of opinion, that *Monyma*, circumstanced as she was, and under a former engagement, might have refused entering into a second without incurring any just censure from the world.

WE should not have advised so far indeed as for her to marry her young lover; for that would have been to have flown directly in the face of paternal authority, and a breach of duty which no exigence could have rendered excusable; but we think, at the same time, that she might easily have been absolved for persisting in her refusal of the other.

By debarring herself from pursuing her inclination, she would sufficiently have discharged all that filial duty demanded from her; and by continuing resolute, to suffer any thing, rather than yield herself to one for whom she could have no inclination, she would have given a shining testimony of love and constancy to him who seems so well to deserve it from her: — whereas, by acting in the manner she has done, she has not only involved herself, but the object of her affection, in miseries, which, in all probability, will be as lasting as their lives.

I KNOW very well it may be said, by some over-

over-discreet persons, that she had no other course to take; and doubtless she was of that opinion herself, that if her father had made good his menace, and turned her out of doors, she must have been exposed to insults, reproaches, and all the ills that poverty brings with it. — But I can scarce think her condition would have been so desperate, even had her father in reality abandoned her; she has doubtless relations and friends, some of whom certainly would have taken pity of a young creature that stood in need of their assistance, by no other crime than her strict adherence to love and honour: or if, as indeed there are not many instances of natural affection in this iron-hearted age, all hopes of this kind had failed, that education she confesses to have had, might certainly have furnished her with some means or other of support.

NEITHER can we believe, without being uncharitable, that her father would not in time have relented, at least so far as to take her home again, if not been brought to consent to the terms required of him for her more perfect happiness.

BUT when the indissoluble union of marriage is once formed, how disagreeable soever it may be at first, it is the business and the duty of each, thus joined, to render themselves, and partner for life, as easy as possible: — all after-reflections, — all struggles, serve only to render the misfortune more grievous, and add new weights to a load already but too galling.

WE therefore hope *Monyma's* good sense will enable her to endeavour a forgetfulness of every thing that may occasion a melancholy in herself,

or

or a diffatisfaction to her husband : — virtue, religion, reputation, reason, and interest all concur to exact it from her; and in fulfilling their dictates, she can only expect to find any true ease or consolation.

AND this is all we have in our power to offer on her account.

WE shall now present our readers with a piece which we may justly say is very curious, since we have received it from one of the best judges the present age affords; though, perhaps, to avoid the many compliments might be made him on the occasion, he conceals himself from the public under a feigned name.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

THIS brings you a piece of antiquity, which, I believe, you will think worthy a place in your agreeable miscellany of beneficial and entertaining topics : — it can indeed be called no other than a fragment, but supposed to be wrote by the famous *Ovid* in his banishment : — it certainly has a good deal of the style of that tender poet, and in the original discovers the utmost purity of the *Latin*, as spoken at that time, which, perhaps, was the most flourishing æra for polite literature the world has ever yet known.

I DARE answer you will not think it has lost much by the translation, when I shall tell you it was put into *English* by Dr. *Atterbury*, late lord bishop of *Rocheſter*, as a certain noble earl

‘ earl, from whom I received it, did me the honour to assure me. I am,

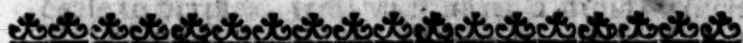
MADAM,

With the greatest respect,

Your very humble,

October 29, 1745. *And most obedient servant,*
Giles's Coffee-house.

ANTIQUARIUS.



HERE follow the papers this obliging correspondent has favoured us with, and for which he has our most grateful acknowledgments.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the First.

‘ **W**ONDER not, O too lovely wife of *Tiberius*! at receiving an epistle from *Augustus*: — a power, superior to my own, constrains me to implore from you that pity and protection for which so many millions are indebted to me. — The present situation of my heart deprives me of all my former dignity: I no longer glory in being master of the world, unless I could boast at the same time of being the master of your heart. — I have seen you, most adorable *Livia*, and if you either know yourself, or have in the least considered the confusion of my looks in that dear fatal interview, there is no need to tell you that I *love*; — love, with a passion worthy of your charms, and of the breast that harbours it: — a passion such as *Livia* only can inspire, — *Augustus* only feel. —
‘ The

‘ The inventor of the *Brazen Bull* * justly experienced those tortures his cruel wit prepared for others; but I, in instituting an entertainment † which should at once please and instruct my people, found a destiny || no less severe than his.

‘ It is in your bosom alone to reverse the sentence pass on me by that God whose laws perhaps I have hitherto too much contemned, and render me as happy as I am now the contrary.

‘ THINK, therefore, think, divinest *Livia*! that something is due to my sufferings, and yet much more to my character, and you will then do all you can for your lover, and your emperor,

‘ AUGUSTUS CÆSAR.

LIVIA DRUSILLA, to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR,
her Lord and Emperor.

EPISTLE the Second.

‘ YOU command me, O mighty *Cæsar*! to receive without surprize the honour of your epistle: — how impossible is it for me to obey you! — I would fain persuade myself, that the race from which I sprung, — the innocence of all my actions, — my husband’s services and character, and my own yet un sullied fame, had set me above these pleasantries practis’d upon women

* Perillus, who was the inventor of the *Brazen Bull*, was the first inclosed in it, by order of Phalaris, a Sicilian tyrant.

† Stage-plays, of which, according to Heylin and other authors, he was the first institutor.

|| The first time Augustus saw Livia was at the theatre.

' women of a different stamp; and the duty I
 ' owe my emperor forbids me to believe the
 ' little beauty Heaven has bestowed upon me ca-
 ' pable of making any serious impresson on a
 ' heart, where glory and * *Scribonia* claim the
 ' sole dominion. — When I go about, therefore,
 ' to reconcile this declaration, either with *your*
 ' character or *mine*, I am equally at a loss; and
 ' the more I consider what *you* are, or what *I*
 ' *am*, the more I become confounded: — O then,
 ' most sacred Sir, have pity on my weakness, and
 ' cease to perplex, with vain ideas, a mind, which
 ' has hitherto found its felicity in content, and
 ' wishes no more than to preserve a due medium
 ' between the two extremes of ambition, and a
 ' too abject humility.

LIVIA DRUSILLA.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the Third.

' IS it then possible that *you*, whom it most
 ' concerns, should be blind to the symptoms
 ' of a passion, which all my care cannot conceal
 ' from the observation of my whole court: —
 ' — *Marcellus*, — *Agrippa*, — *Mecænas*, — *Dru-*
 ' *sus*, all see their emperor is not what he was:
 ' — Can *Livia* alone want penetration? — No,
 ' no, fair hypocrite! those eyes that pierced my
 ' soul must look through it at the same time;
 ' you are not less sensible of the havock made by
 ' your charms, than I am of the force of them;
 ' and but counterfeit an ignorance of those ills
 ' you are determined not to pity: — I flattered
 ' myself,

* The wife of Augustus.

' myself, however, that you would have made
 ' some difference between me and other men,
 ' and have answered with the same plainness and
 ' sincerity I wrote. — Remember, *Livia*, that I
 ' am *Augustus*, and in that name have a right to
 ' expect obedience from even *you*; and if I lay
 ' aside the authority of my place, the *requests* I
 ' make, ought, notwithstanding, to have all the
 ' force of *commands*: I shall, however, exact no
 ' more from you, than the confession of a truth,
 ' which you cannot but be assured of, not only
 ' from a consciousness of your own charms, but
 ' from the professions of him, who would ill be-
 ' come the dignity he wears, could he be capa-
 ' ble of deceit; and in the next place, that you
 ' will seriously examine your own heart, and let
 ' me know what recompence you think is owing
 ' to the sentiments you have inspired in mine.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR.

LIVIA DRUSILLA, to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR,
 her Lord and Emperor.

EPISTLE the Fourth.

' SINCE then my emperor insists I should look
 ' upon myself as something worthy his regard,
 ' I dare no longer presume to doubt the honour
 ' he confers upon me; and it is, perhaps, not the
 ' least among the many wonders of his power,
 ' that it obliges me to break through all those
 ' rules of modesty and humility I have hitherto
 ' observed, and not only acknowledge, that I
 ' think on the consideration he vouchsafes to have
 ' for me, as the supremest glory a mortal can
 ' receive; but likewise, that I feel a pleasure in the
 ' conviction, which no words are able to express.

Yes,

' — Yes, mighty *Cæsar*, as the belief of your af-
 ' fection spreads itself through my imagination,
 ' my whole soul enlarges to entertain the raptu-
 ' rous idea:—that beauty, which before I thought
 ' but meanly of, is now conspicuous to myself,
 ' and I bless nature for those charms which are
 ' happy enough to please the master of the world.
 ' — Does then my imperial lord demand what
 ' recompence is due from me for so immense a con-
 ' descension? — Sure there can be nothing I ei-
 ' ther ought or would refuse! — Shall not the
 ' love and duty owing from every subject be ever
 ' paid by me, accompanied with a warmth and
 ' zeal proportioned to the vastness of my obliga-
 ' tion? — Shall I ever bend my knees, or lift
 ' my eyes to heaven, without invoking every
 ' god for endless blessings on your life and
 ' reign? — Shall not my hopes, my fears, my
 ' wishes, my devotions, be all centered in *Au-*
 ' *gustus*? — Will not that sacred name be ever
 ' in my lips, and dwell within my heart? — These
 ' indeed are but small demonstrations of that gra-
 ' titude which swells my bosom; but, alas! they
 ' are all fate puts it in my power to give, and
 ' therefore will, I hope, be acceptable from

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the Fifth.

' **W**HEN I compare the former part of your
 ' epistle with the latter, I find an incon-
 ' sistency between them, which I am wholly at
 ' a loss to reconcile, and is far from that plain-
 ' ness and sincerity I both desired and expected
 ' from *Livia*. — If to be beloved by me affords
 ' you any real pleasure, would you be so selfish
 ' as to engross it all, and leave me nothing but
 ' Vol. IV. E the

the pains of an ever-longing, ever-hopeless passion! — And do you call it gratitude to turn me over to other hands for that recompence I ought to receive from your own? — What occasion have you, O beautiful *Livia*! to trouble the gods with petitions for me, when they have consigned to you the sole power of making me happy? — No, sweet evader, no; such orations would be a mockery both of Heaven and me: — I ask no more than what you can bestow; and if, as you say, you neither ought or can refuse me any thing, why are my joys immediately after bounded to the half of what I aim to obtain, — and that too, I fear, but in imagination only: for had I that influence in your soul, you seem to flatter me with, sure I am it would work too powerfully on the lovely body to leave me long unblest! in fine, my *Livia*, the passion I have for you is not of that airy nature to be fed with shadows: — I must possess you all; for if you know your emperor, you also know it is not with imperfect conquests he is accustomed to content himself.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR,

LIVIA DRUSILLA, to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR,
her Lord and Emperor.

EPISTLE the Sixth.

WHY, O cruel *Cæsar*! if it may be permitted me to refuse my emperor, why do you take delight in reducing your slave to a dilemma, from which she sees no way to extricate herself! — *Augustus* was not wont to tax his subjects beyond their power: — O wherefore does he from *Livia* alone demand impossibilities? — My soul, and all its faculties, are wholly devoted to my emperor; what else remains

' mains of me is the property of another : — Am
 ' I not the wife of *Tiberius* ? — Can I call back
 ' the time that made me his ? — Or will that
 ' breath return, with which I swore inviolable
 ' love, inviolable duty ! — Are not my vows re-
 ' gistered in the lap of * *Juno* ? — And does not
 ' the sacred *Tabulla* † bear witness of them ? —
 ' O well does my lord and emperor know, that
 ' there is nothing left for me to bestow, and all
 ' I can do is to lament in secret my incapacity
 ' of receiving an honour, which would otherwise
 ' have rendered me the most happy, as well as
 ' most envied of my sex.

LIVIA DRUSILLA.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the Seventh.

' IT is well, fair creature, it is well : — the
 ' fire of *Cæsar* then is to be combated by the
 ' frost of *Livia* : — you are resolved to hold out
 ' against me, and to that end have armed your-
 ' self with all the weapons your icy virtue can
 ' supply you with. — But do you not remember,
 ' that the god under whose banners I am lifted,
 ' is invincible ? — You have indeed subdued *Au-*
 ' *gustus*, but cannot the deity which animates
 ' him. — Cease, therefore, so unequal a war, and
 ' be convinced that to yield in this cause will be
 ' your greatest glory. — The proconsul of *Gallia*
 ' is indeed your husband, but he is sensible of
 ' what is owing to his emperor, and if you re-

E 2

Act

* The goddess of marriage.

† A scroll of parchment, in which all marriages of note were recorded.

‘ fleet seriously on what *Cæsar* is, you will confess he has the power to dispense with forms.

‘ *MÆCENAS*, who is the bearer of this, will tell you more than time now permits me to write, and has my commands not to leave you till you have assured him you will favour, with your presence; an * entertainment I have prepared on the *Tiber*, in honour of the day that gave you to the world, for a blessing to all beholders eyes, but most to

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR.’



THIS it seems was the whole of what the noble earl put into the hands of *Antiquarius*, or at least all he has obliged us with: — the world is too well acquainted with the history of those illustrious lovers for us to add any thing on the subject; neither is there any occasion for giving our opinion on the elegance and spirit of the letters: — all our readers of taste must be charmed with the love and dignity which those of *Augustus* testify, and confess that those of *Libia* are perfectly agreeable to the character of that lady, artful and polite.

It is not to be doubted, but that many of our readers would have been glad to have had a farther continuance of the correspondence between two persons, who make so considerable a figure in

History informs us, this was the most splendid one was ever seen: — there were a thousand barges, gilt, illuminated with lamps, and magnificently adorned with streamers, on which were many curious devices, representing the power of love and beauty: — all the great persons at that time in Rome were present at it, the feast lasted the whole night, — music playing all the while from the banks of the river,

in the *Roman* history, and to have seen by what arts *Livia*, after being the mistress of *Augustus*, prevailed on him to repudiate *Scribonia*, to whom he had been married several years, and not only to seat her on the imperial throne, but also, perceiving he was not likely to have any children by her; to adopt the young *Tiberius*, a son she had by her husband, to be his successor, in prejudice of his own and more worthy kindred.

OTHERS, on the contrary, may think it better I had suppressed the whole piece: — they will say, perhaps, that when an unwarrantable aim happens to be crowned with success, the whole event ought rather to be concealed than published, lest it should give encouragement to others to attempt the like, and that above all things, the *Female Spectator*, who sets up for a regulator of her sex's conduct, should not have exhibited a character so fortunately vicious as was that of this *Roman* empress.

THERE are men (will they say) who may pretend as violent a passion as *Augustus*, without feeling it, or having any share of his sincerity; and it is not to be contradicted, but that there are women who may imagine their charms of no less force to retain a heart they are desirous of engaging, than those of *Livia* could possibly be: — And then, will they cry, how little likelihood is there that any considerations, when prompted either by love or ambition, will deter them from taking the same steps she did?

I HEARTILY wish, indeed, that the vanity which, I confess, is but too inherent to our sex, did not give some countenance to an objection of this nature; for though one should tell a young

lady never so often, that her favoured lover had not all the real tenderness, esteem for her, and constancy of *Augustus*, or that her own beauty, wit, and capacity, in every point fell short of what *Livia* was possessed of, it would be scarce possible to convince her of a truth so displeasing to those two favourite and indulged passions of the soul.

HISTORY, however, must not be silenced, because matters of fact, which ought not to be imitated, are therein related; nor should the elegant part of mankind be deprived of so agreeable an entertainment as the writings of the ancients afford, because some of them have introduced characters we could wish had never been in the world.

A WOMAN, whose heart is truly guarded by virtue and religion, will never suffer a vicious example to have any influence over her; and she who thrusts from her those divine assistants, need not be told there was a *Livia* that prospered and grew great by yielding to an unlawful flame.

WHEN these are once gone, a small temptation, alas! suffices; as our inimitable *Shakespeare* truly says,

— As virtue never will be mov'd,
Tho' lewdness court it in the shape of heaven;
So lust, tho' to a radiant angel join'd,
Will fly the charms of a celestial bed,
And prey on garbage.

IT would be a happy thing if there were no precedents of a much later date than those of *Augustus* and *Livia*, to justify the frailties of both sexes:—theirs, I hope, will be of no ill consequence to the present age; and as the virtues of the old
Romans

Romans are pretty much exploded on the account of their being old-fashioned, their *vices* sure will be rejected for the same, if no other, reason.

AMONG our letters we find one from a former correspondent, on the present hurry of the times; but as impatient as he seems for some notice to be taken of it, we must beg to be excused till the order of the date becomes conformable to our rules; and then, notwithstanding the aversion we have for meddling with politics, he may depend on their being inserted, with also some remarks of our own on what he has advanced.

LINDAMIRA too may expect the same indulgence, though I know not whether, all things considered, her letter merits that proof our complaisance; but we shall always submit private pique to public service.

THEREFORE, as the matter which has employed her pen may be of use to some, as doubtless some there are under the same circumstances, tho' I hope not many, her sentiments on the occasion shall not fail of having a place at a convenient time: as for the accusations she has been pleased to throw out against the *Female Spectator*, it is our business to answer them as well as we can, and leave the decision to that awful tribunal the public.

End of the TWENTIETH BOOK.



BOOK XXI.

MONG the various kinds of errors into which human nature is liable to fall, there are some, which people of a true understanding are perfectly sensible of in themselves, yet either wanting a strength of resolution to break through what by long custom is become habitual, or by being of too indolent a temper to endeavour an alteration, still persist to act in contradiction to the dictates of even their own reason and judgment.

WHAT we call prejudice or prepossession, is certainly that which stands foremost in the rank of frailties : — it is the great ringleader of almost all the mistakes we are guilty of, whether in the sentiments of our hearts, or the conduct of our actions.

As milk is the first aliment of the body, so prejudice is the first thing given to the mind to feed upon : — no sooner does the thinking faculty begin to shew itself, than prejudice mingles with it, and spoils its operations : — whatever we are then either taught, or happen of ourselves to like or dislike, we, for the most part, continue to like or dislike to our life's end ; so difficult is it to eradicate in age that tendency we have imbibed in youth.

IT is this fatal propensity which binds, as it were, our reason in chains, and will not suffer it to look abroad, or exert any of its powers : — hence are our conceptions bounded ; — our notions
meanly

meanly narrow; — our ideas, for the most part, unjust; — and our judgment shamefully led astray.

THE brightest rays of truth in vain shine out upon us, when prejudice has shut our eyes against it: — we are rendered by it wholly incapable of examining any thing, and take all upon trust that it presents to us.

THIS not only makes us liable to be guilty of injustice, ill-nature, and ill-manners to others, but also insensible of what is owing to ourselves: we run with all our might from a real and substantial good, and court a phantom, a name, a nothing: — we mistake infamy for renown, and ruin for advantage: — in fine, wherever a strong prejudice prevails, all is sure to go amiss.

WHAT I would be understood to mean by the word *prejudice*, is not that liking or disliking, which naturally arises on the sight of any new object presented to us. — As for example, one may happen to fall into the company of two persons equally deserving, and equally strangers to us, and with neither of whom we either have, or expect to have, the least concern; yet shall we have, in spite of us, and without being able to give any reason for it, greater good wishes for the one than the other. — But this is occasioned by that sympathy and antipathy, which, I think, it is very plain, nature has implanted in all created beings whatsoever.

THIS, therefore, is what we call fancy, and far different from that prejudice I am speaking of, and which, indeed, enters chiefly through the ears. — When our notions of persons and things, which of ourselves we know nothing of, are guided,

ded, and our approbation or disapprobation of them excited merely by what we are told of them, and which afterwards we can never be convinced is unjust, and persevere in an opinion, which no proofs of merit, or demerit, can change; then it is that we may be said to be governed by that settled prepossession so dangerous to the world, and to our own characters, interest, and happiness; for the other is light, volatile, and of little consequence.

A VERY learned author calls this unhappy impulse *The Jaundice of the Mind*, and I think there cannot be a more just comparison; for, as the poet says,

*As all seems yellow to the jaundic'd eye,
So one may truly add,
All takes from prejudice's taint its dye.*

COULD we once divest ourselves of the prepossessions we have received, — forget all the stories we have been told, and examine all things with the unbiassed eye of reason, how widely different from what they at present seem, would most of them be found!

I AM very sensible, that this is a task extremely difficult, because the greatest mistake of all that prejudice makes us guilty of is, that of mistaking that enemy to reason for reason: — we look on its dictates as the dictates of truth, and think we should sin against both reason and truth, if we were not strenuous in adhering to what we imagine is right.

WE are all of us too apt to imagine we know ourselves, when, in fact, there is nothing in the whole

whole world to which we are greater strangers; hard as it is to be perfectly acquainted with the heart of a person we converse with, we can yet form by his actions, his words, or even his looks, a more true judgment of it than of our own.

AND how, indeed, should it be otherwise! prejudice begets passion, and passion infallibly blinds our eyes, and shuts our ears against every thing that offers to contradict it.

THAT passion especially which is excited this way, is infinitely of the worst sort, because all others, be they never so headstrong and tenacious for a time, will at length grow cool, and by degrees subside; but prejudice keeps the fire of obstinacy eternally alive, and still finding fresh fuel for its support, renders it rather more strong, than any way diminished, or less fierce by age.

YET, blind as we are to this error in ourselves, how quick-sighted are we to discover, and how ready to laugh at it in other people! Applauding our own strength of reason, and vain of a superior sense of things, a person who is prejudiced, tho' he should happen to be on the side of truth, is the perpetual subject of our ridicule; and often it proves, that he who thinks himself most free from it, is in reality more guilty than the very man he condemns for it.

To be plain, the world is wholly governed by prejudice, and I think it scarce possible to find any one person, whose better judgment is not in a more or less degree perverted by it.

How vain then, and impertinent, will some of my readers say, are any animadversions on it!

Why any pains taken to decry and rail against an emotion, which is inherent to our nature, and therefore not to be avoided!

To which I beg leave to answer, that it is only inherent to our nature, as custom, which, indeed, is second nature, has made it so; but not born with us, nor are we subjected to it by any laws of fatality.

It is only to the first impressions the soul receives, that those indelible marks of partiality I have mentioned, and which we see every where, are intirely owing: the unhappy tendency is not, therefore, properly speaking, *our own*, but infused into us by *others*; and though, notwithstanding it afterwards becomes so powerful as to put into subjection all those nobler faculties, which are indeed the gift of Heaven, yet is it still but the depravity of human nature, not nature itself.

PARENTS, who are possessed with a strong opinion of any thing themselves, are sure to instil it into the minds of their children, and so render prejudice hereditary: whereas, if the young mind were left to itself, reason would have room to operate; — we should examine before we judged, and not condemn, or applaud, but as the cause deserved.

WHOEVER is entrusted with the care of youth, as parents are by *nature*, and governors, tutors, and preceptors by *commission* from them, should, methinks, endeavour rather to calm than excite any violent emotions in their pupils: — they should convince them that nothing but *virtue* was truly worthy of an ardency of love or ambition, and that *vice* alone ought to be held in abhorrence.

THIS

THIS would be a laudable prejudice! — A prejudice which would go hand in hand with reason, and secure to us that peace and happiness which all other prejudices are sure to destroy.

WHAT sad effects have not many kingdoms experienced by the hereditary prejudice between two powerful families; who have hated each other merely because their forefathers did so? As for example; the *Guelphs* and *Gibelins* of *Italy*; — the *Marius* and *Metelli* of old *Rome*; and the barons wars of *England*.

NATIONAL prejudices are yet more dangerous, and indeed much more ridiculous: — What can be a greater absurdity than for one whole people to hate another, only for being born in a different climate, and which they are taught to believe, inspires them with some sentiments or inclinations oppugnant to their own, though, perhaps, all this may be without foundation!

WHOMSOEVER, therefore, by his example or precept, labours to keep these foolish animosities alive, in my opinion deserves little thanks from the world; either for his wit, or good-will to mankind: and as wise and great a man as the great earl of *Rocheſter* was in other things, in this he testified a partiality unworthy his character.

IN his poem on *Nothing*, which, it must be confessed, is a masterpiece, and wants nothing but justice in some of the allusions to be esteemed, not only the best he ever wrote, but even superior to all others of the kind, he has these lines.

French.

BUT

French truth, Dutch proofs, British policy,
 Hibernian learning, Scotch civility,
 Spaniards dispatch, Danes wit, are visibly
 seen in thee,

Now these reflections, however just as to the general, are certainly the contrary as to particulars: — I never can believe, that merely being born in this or that kingdom has any influence over the disposition of the natives. — It is certainly a very narrow way of judging. — In spite of the little faith there is to be given to *French* promises, or even treaties, I cannot be so uncharitable as to believe there is no sincere and honest people among that populous nation; much less can I be brought to think, that every man born in *Holland* would prefer ease to glory. — The *British* policy may indeed sometimes have been said to nod, but then it has awaked, and roused itself again, to the confusion of all those who thought to take advantage of its supineness. — As to the learning of *Hibernia*, many of her sons have given evident proofs that blunders are not entailed upon that nation any more than others. — Then as to the *Scots*, none can dispute a possibility of their equalling in politeness any nation in the world, who remembers the late dukes of *Argyle* and *Hamilton*, or has the honour of knowing his grace of *Buccleugh*, the earl of *Marchmont*, and many others now living ornaments of their country, and the delight of all who see them, and who have no need of being named to be distinguished. — The *Spaniards*, it must be confessed, move slow for the most part, yet there have been instances of their being more alert. — Nor ought we to suppose the *Danish* are all insipid clods, because our libraries give no proofs to the contrary.

BUT

BUT were what this noble lord has here advanced strictly true, yet as it helps to preserve national prejudice, and consequently national ridicule, he had much better have employed that prodigious talent he was master of another way.

MANY others beside his lordship have, with less abilities, and more ill-nature, done all in their power to divide *England* against itself, and render county and county obnoxious to each other. — The stage, which was designed the school of morality, and by mingling pleasure with improvement, to harmonize the mind, and inspire amity among men, has, in some theatrical representations, been most shamefully prostituted to ends the very reverse; and not only gentlemen who happen to live out of *London*, but the most eminent citizens who live within the sound of *Bow bell*, made a public ridicule. A country squire and an alderman of *London* are sure to be the characters to excite laughter. — Our modern writers are more polite than *Shakespeare*, *Johnson*, and their contemporaries, who always made the fools in their plays court-parasites, or at least jesters, but the city and country are now the only places from which a buffoon is to be picked.

THE sarcasms vented here and elsewhere have often a poignancy in them, which cannot but be resented by those who have understanding enough to perceive when they are affronted, and sometimes occasion heart-burnings against those who encourage, and seem to be pleased with the ridicule; which are no way agreeable to that cordiality and good-will which ought to subsist between every community of a nation, in order to render the whole a truly happy people.

ALL this, and innumerable other ills, are the effects of that prejudice I mean; but I was led into a reflection on it by a late instance, which, though in private life, deserves the attention of the public, as it may be a warning against instilling into youth principles which are not to be erased in maturity.

A GENTLEMAN, who had acquired a considerable fortune in the mercantile way, left at his decease a son of about twelve years of age, and a daughter of five. As the mother was dead some time before, the one was continued at *Westminster* school, by the persons appointed for his guardians, and the other committed to the care of a sister of her mother's.

THIS good lady was extremely fond of her young charge, and, as she grew up, neglected nothing that might render her perfectly accomplished: — the means allowed her for improvement were not thrown away; she had a very good capacity, and took such a pleasure in learning whatever she was taught, that the progress she made was infinitely beyond the expectations of those appointed for her instructors.

To add to this, her person was very lovely; nature had bestowed on her a thousand charms, and without being what one may call an exquisite beauty, there was something in her yet more agreeable, and more formed to attract, than we often find in those who are accounted so.

BEING such as I have described, it is not to be wondered at, that there were many who thought her worthy of their serious addresses; but though she began early to have admirers, she seemed
utterly

utterly insensible of any tender emotions, and all the fine things said, and wrote to her, had no other effect than to give her diversion.

HER brother, after having perfected himself in every thing that was thought necessary for his education at home, was sent abroad to make himself acquainted with the customs and manners of other countries; and after having passed some time in *France*, and seen all *Italy*, returned a very accomplished and compleat gentleman.

SABINA, for so I shall call this young lady, was but between the years of nineteen and twenty when he came back to *England*: — As they had not seen each other for above four years, each found so many new embellishments in the other, as rendered both extremely satisfied; few brothers and sisters ever loved with a more sincere affection, or would have gone greater lengths to have obliged each other.

THEY were always proud of being seen together, — in the *Mall*, or at any place of public resort, they were constant companions. — They had been one night at the opera, when, as he was seeing her safe home, as was always his custom, he said laughing to her, *I believe, sister, you have made a conquest to night: — I perceived a certain friend of mine in the pit, who seemed more engrossed by you than any thing on the stage. — I should be sorry,* answered she, in the same gay tone, *that any friend of yours should have so bad a taste as to let any thing draw off his attention from those delightful sounds we have been hearing.*

O, resumed he, *musick is an incentive to love, and as he did not hear that of your voice, he might*
not

not lose what issued from the orchestra, by having his eyes fixed upon your charms, which they really were so strongly, during the whole entertainment, that I am sure you must have taken notice of it yourself; if you would confess the truth.

It is so common, said she, for those in the pit to stare into the boxes, that I should have found nothing particular in what you tell me, had I really observed it, which I assure you, without any affectation, I did not.

On this he rallied her a little on pretending to be absolutely free from the vanity, which the men will have it is so inherent to our sex, that none of us are without some share; which she returned, with equal pleasantry, on the foibles of the other; and this kind of chit-chat brought them to her door, where he took leave of her, being engaged to sup. with some gentlemen at a tavern; and she went in, and it is likely thought no more of what had passed between them.

It is possible also, that the young gentleman himself had not been much in earnest in what he said, but if he was not at that time, he certainly was very much so afterwards.

THE friend he had mentioned to his sister happened to be one of the company with whom he was engaged that night.—He was a gentleman of fine parts and education, had a very graceful person, and was in possession of a large estate in the principality of *Wales*, of which he was a native, and descended from an ancient and worthy family.

THIS gentleman, whose real name I beg leave to

to conceal under that of *Luellen*, was, in effect, very much charmed with *Sabina*, and not knowing who she was, told her brother he was an extreme happy man, to have the pleasure of entertaining in so free a manner, as he perceived he did, so fine a woman.

To which the other replied in terms which made him know the young person he had so good an opinion of was his sister; and what he said being confirmed by another of the company, who was also at the opera, and had seen *Sabina* before, *Luellen* resumed that gaiety which was natural to him, but had been a little interrupted, while he knew not but in the person of an intimate friend he might find an impediment to those desires, which young as they were had already made a very great progress in his heart.

He made no farther discovery of them that night, however, but early the next morning went in search of the brother of his adorable; and having found him, after a very short prelude, acquainted him, that the business he came upon was love; that though he had seen his charming sister but once, he had for her all the passion a man could be possessed of; — that his life would henceforward be a burthen to him, if not blessed with the hopes of passing it with her; and concluded with conjuring him by all their friendship to introduce him to her, if her heart was not already engaged, and to favour his pretensions with all the interest nearness of blood gave him in her.

THE proposal was too advantageous for *Sabina* not to make her brother highly satisfied with it, and he told her lover with the same frankness as he had declared himself, that nothing in the world
he

he then knew of would be capable of affording him so perfect a joy as to see a union between two persons so dear to him.

He also assured him, that he had several times talked to his sister on the subject of marriage, and she had always answered him in such a manner, as knowing her sincerity, and the confidence she had in him, made him positive she had not yet entertained any thoughts of it, or given any man the least room to flatter himself she preferred him above others.

To this he added, that he would go directly to her lodgings, and prepare her to receive the honour of a visit from him that very afternoon.

LUELLIN embraced, and thanked him in terms which testified the fervency of his passion, and after having, according to the custom of lovers, a thousand times over renewed his intreaties that he would be zealous in his cause, and appointed the place where he should meet about the hour of tea-drinking, took his leave with a heart full of the most flattering ideas of a speedy success in his desires.

THE brother of *Sabina*, on the other hand, had never undertaken an office more pleasing to him; and not doubting but the affair would be easily accomplished, as there was not the least exception could be made, either as to the family, fortune, character, or personal accomplishments of *Luellin*, gave himself not much trouble to furnish himself previously with arguments to convince her of what he imagined she would have sense enough to distinguish without the help of persuasion.

IN this opinion he went to her apartment, where finding her at breakfast, in a loose deshabille, *I am glad, said he, I am come before you are dressed, for I expect you will equip yourself in the most becoming manner you can, in order to rivet more strongly those charms you have already thrown over a heart I take upon me to recommend to your acceptance.*

SHE looked earnestly at him as he finished these words, and finding a mixture of seriousness and gaiety in his countenance, knew not well how to understand the meaning of what he said, or in what manner to answer, but after a short pause, *You are either in a very merry humour this morning, replied she, and talk in this fashion merely to divert yourself, or else you want to prove that vanity in me of which last night you accused our whole sex: — if it be the former, I shall be ready to join in any thing that gives you pleasure, but if the latter, must assure you, I shall never think that heart worthy of my acceptance that is to be gained or preserved by outward shew.*

Perfectly well judged indeed, my dear sister, replied he; but I expected no less from you, and spoke as I did only to give you an opportunity of testifying that good sense, which can never fail both of engaging and making happy whoever you desire to make so. — I hope also, continued he, growing yet more grave, *it will so direct your choice as to establish a lasting felicity for yourself.*

AFTER she had answered this compliment in terms suitable to the occasion, he told her, he thought it was now time to think on marriage, and that the person he should introduce that afternoon, had all the qualifications that a woman could

could wish to find in a partner for life. — He proceeded to inform her, that he had begun an acquaintance with him in *Italy*, that they had lived in the greatest intimacy ever since, *Not a secret in either of our hearts*, said he, *but what each communicated to the other*: I must therefore be allowed to be a competent judge of his principles, humour, fortune, and every thing belonging to him, and can venture to assure you all are such as merit the love and esteem of as many as have the pleasure of knowing him.

SUCH a character from a mouth which she knew was incapable of deceiving her, rendered her more serious than she would otherwise have been at a proposal of this nature, and she seemed to relish it with as much satisfaction as was becoming of her, or could be hoped for from a young lady of her strict modesty.

IN fine, the brother had all the reason in the world to believe his negociation would be crowned with the success he wished, and that he had inspired her with a prepossession in favour of this new lover, which wanted nothing but the sight of him to be ripened into passion.

It is probable indeed his conjectures would not have deceived him, had he not unhappily destroyed all he had been doing, by mentioning the name and country of the person he recommended; an error he could not be aware of, as he was wholly ignorant of that only weakness which his sister had the misfortune to be guilty of.

THAT aunt with whom she had been educated from her most tender years, had, I know not on what account, a strong hatred to every one that came

came out of *Wales*, which she was continually testifying, in speaking of that whole people in a most contemptible, opprobrious, and even scurrilous terms; by this means *Sabina* imbibed a prejudice against them, which would not suffer her to think there could possibly be any such thing as merit among them; and she no sooner heard her brother say he was of that country, than all her late sweetness of behaviour was converted into sourness and disdain, and she cried out in a tone full of scorn and derision, — *Heavens! is it a Welchman of whom you have been saying all these fine things?*

THE brother was strangely surprized, as well he might, at a turn so sudden, and which he was so little able to comprehend; but she soon unravell'd the mystery, by railing, in the same manner she had been accustomed to hear her aunt do, against that country, and all the natives of it.

IT was in vain he represented to her the injustice of having an aversion to the people of any particular country; — in vain he recited many examples of great and worthy persons, who were born even in climates where they could least have been expected, or that he endeavoured with all his might to convince her, that *Wales* had many things to boast of beyond any other part of his majesty's dominions; — the prejudice was fixed and inexorably rooted in her heart, nor could any thing he alledged, make the least change in her sentiments.

Well, sister, said he at last, since I find my arguments have so little weight with you, I shall leave you to be convinced by your own judgment, which I am very certain will direct you better when once you are acquainted

acquainted with *Luellin*, whom, notwithstanding all your prejudice, I shall bring this afternoon, and insist on your receiving him as my friend at least.

Since you will oblige me to see him, answered she, decency compels me to treat him with civility, if you had less regard for him; but this you may expect, nor ought to take it ill of me, that if he makes any declaration to me of the kind you mention, I shall give him such a reply as will put a stop to any future thoughts of me, and convince him that I am determined, whatever be my fate, never to wear a leek in my bosom.

It is utterly impossible to describe how much the young gentleman was astonished and troubled to perceive so obstinate a folly had dominion over a sister, whose understanding till now he had a high idea of: — he doubted not, however, but the sight of *Luellin*, who is deservedly accounted one of the most handsome and best-bred men of the age, would have the same influence over her as it had on all others who conversed with him.

He therefore offered no more in opposition to her humour, but, flattering himself with the pleasure he should afterwards have in rallying her on the change in her sentiments, took his leave, with thanking her in an ironical way, though gravely, for the consideration she testified to have for him, in resolving to use a *Welchman* well because he had a value for him.

THE full belief he had that an acquaintance with *Luellin* would make her of a quite different way of thinking, and intirely extirpate that ridiculous prejudice which had been instilled into her against all of his country, prevented him from acquaint-

acquainting *Luellin* with any thing that had passed between them on that score, and indeed gave him rather hopes of success than the contrary; a thing he afterwards very much repented of: but as he was deceived himself by a too good an opinion of his sister's understanding and penetration, he could not be blamed for deceiving his friend.

He only told him, that in case he found *Sabina* at the second sight of her worthy of those tender inclinations the first had inspired him with, he thought it would not be proper for him, as she was of a temper extremely reserved, to make any declaration of his sentiments on that head, till by a repetition of his visit, they should become better acquainted.

THIS seemed so reasonable, that, all-impatient as the lover was, he could not but approve of it, especially as the other assured him, that in the mean time he would labour for his interest.

It is certain, that the brother of *Sabina* advised him to proceed in this manner, as he thought it would be the most effectual way of succeeding in his wishes, because as he found the aversion she had conceived against all those of that country *Luellin* was, he imagined it must be some little time before it could wear off, or even in case she should be convinced of her error at first sight of him, she would then be ashamed to confess it, and rather chuse to do a violence to her own heart, than suffer it to be said she could so easily pass from one extreme to another.

WHAT he thought on this score was truly nature; people do not care to acknowledge they have been to blame, and when they have appeared very

tenacious in any point, sometimes are apt to persist in it after their reason gives the lye to their tongue.

HE therefore acted for his friend in the most prudent manner imaginable; but, alas! what wisdom is sufficient to combat against prejudice! *Sabina* could not but confess her lover was a very handsome and accomplished person, yet the thoughts of his being *Welch*, prevented any good quality she found in him from making an impression in her mind in favour of his hopes.

SHE performed her promise to her brother indeed, and received him with civility; but her behaviour was so distant, and all she said accompanied with such a gloomy reserve, as might easily shew any one, who was the least acquainted with her temper, how little she was pleased with his company.

LUELLIN, however, was not unhappy enough to discover it; and imputing that extraordinary shyness he could not help observing in her merely to her modesty, proposed to her brother several parties of pleasure for them there, but she absolutely declined making one in any of them. — When he mentioned *Ombre*, she said she hated cards; — if taking a little excursion out of town, a country ramble was her aversion; — *Ranelagh* gave her the vapours; — *Vauxhall-gardens*, were too cold; — the fireworks at *Cuper's* were shocking; — the season for plays was over for polite people; — and a concert always made her melancholly.

BESIDES all this, her refusals were given in a manner, which had so much of disdain in it, as made

made her brother bite his lips with vexation, and occasioned him to shorten his visit, very much to the dissatisfaction of the other, who in spite of the coldness, and indeed ill-nature of *Sabina*, thought her more charming at this second interview, than he had done at the first, and consequently, was more in love than ever.

THE brother, to avoid entering into any discourse with him on a topic which he could not answer to, without either deceiving, or giving pain to his friend, pretended an engagement, and parted from him the moment they left *Sabina's* lodgings.

As he had a very sincere friendship for *Luellin*, and the most tender regard for the welfare of his sister, to find she was likely to continue refractory to what afforded so great a prospect of happiness to her, rendered him extremely uneasy and perplexed. — Early the next morning he went to her again, and after having taken the privilege of a brother in condemning her conduct, and the foolish prepossession which had occasioned it, the little efficacy he found that had on her, made him once more have recourse to the arguments he before had urged, and endeavour to reason her out of a prejudice, which had not the least foundation in truth, or common sense.

BUT had this gentleman been endued with the eloquence of an angel, all he had said would have been lost on the perverse, the obstinate *Sabina*. — Equally deaf to his remonstrances or persuasions, all he could get from her was, an intreaty to persecute her no more with any discourse on so disagreeable a subject, and to beg he would not take

it ill, that, in this, she never could be brought to acquiesce with his opinion.

ON his asking her, if she found any thing disagreeable, either in the person or conversation of *Luellin*, she replied, that she could not but allow he was handsome, genteel, had both wit and good breeding; but, notwithstanding all this, as he was *Welsh*, he was her aversion.

IN fine, there was no prevailing on her to receive a second visit; and she protested solemnly that she would never be troubled with him any more; adding, *If you had that real affection for me you pretend, and as I might expect from a brother, you would be far from desiring I should put so great a constraint upon myself, as to treat civilly, or even to sit in company with a man of his country.*

IN answer to this peremptory refusal, he could not help telling her, that he was sorry he had been deceived in the good opinion he had of her understanding: — that he blushed for her folly, and that from this time forward, he should look upon her, as utterly unworthy of the happiness she rejected.

SUCH cruel words from a brother she tenderly loved, made her burst into tears; but he was in reality too angry with her to be at all moved by them, and flung out of the room, without even turning his eyes on her.

LUELLIN, who little suspected his misfortune, had been in search of this dear friend and confident, while he was with his sister, and not finding him at home, went to every place where they had been used to meet; but the other not
knowing

knowing what to say to him, so industriously avoided him, that it was three or four days before he could see him.

THIS made him imagine, that all was not so right as he at first had flattered himself with; that either the brother did not sincerely approve of his alliance, or that *Sabina* herself was against it. — Impatient to be convinced, he went to his lodgings, and waited there till he came home, though it was late at night.

THE brother of *Sabina* was a little surprized to find him there; and not very well prepared how to behave on this occasion, could neither deny that he had purposely shunned him, nor the motive of his doing so.

HE let him into part of the aversion his sister had conceived against *Wales*, and owned he feared his being of that country would be an objection not easy to be removed; but as he did not let him into the whole of the contempt she was possessed of, nor all the discourse they had together on that subject, the lover still retained some hopes of getting over the difficulty.

AFTER a great deal of talk on the affair, it was agreed between them, that *Luellin* should write to her; and, at the same time that he declared his passion, give a hint that he was not ignorant his country was so unhappy as to be disliked by her; and an assurance, that if he should be so fortunate as to succeed in his pretensions, he never would desire her to set a foot in *Wales*, nor would be there himself, but live with her either in *London*, or in any other place she should make choice of.

THIS being resolved upon, the brother took upon him to be the bearer, and also once more to exert all the interest he had with her, in the behalf of the author, the truly devoted *Luellin*, as he subscribed himself at the bottom of his amorous epistle.

So faithful was he in the cause of his friend, that he not only performed the promise he had made him, but also gave so high a character of him, and the advantages would accrue to their family by an alliance with him to all their kindred, that *Sabina* could see none of them, without hearing something of the merits of *Luellin*, and how happy she might be with him: to all which she returned much the same answers she had given her brother, and sometimes with more sharpness.

THAT gentleman, however, had the hardest task to prevail with her to hear him read the letter he brought to her; for all he could say was ineffectual to make her look upon it herself. And what in the end did all his endeavours avail? Before he had well concluded, she snatched the paper out of his hand, tore it, and stamped it on the floor.

A SECOND quarrel now arose between them on this score; — he left her in a very great passion, and went no more to visit her; but her other relations still continued to argue with her in favour of *Luellin*, though to no manner of purpose, unless it were to give her greater opportunities of discovering her obstinacy in this point.

LUELLIN in the mean time, to whom the brother was now obliged to relate the whole truth,

in

in order to cure him of a passion which he was now convinced would never be returned, could not be persuaded to desist; and as there was no possibility of bringing her to receive another visit from him, pursued her to church, watched her wherever she went, and would not be hindered from speaking to her in what place soever he saw her, or whatever company was with her, though the respectful compliments he made her were never answered but with slights, and frequently with affronts.

At last, quite tired out with the persecutions she received on all sides, she went privately away into the country, acquainting no one person in the world, but a servant who attended her, with the place of her retirement.

HER brother and all her friends were very much troubled at her absconding in this manner; but the passionate *Luellin* was inconsolable:—so truly did his faithful heart resent this usage, that it threw him into a high fever, out of which he was not without great difficulty recovered.

It is not to be doubted, but that great enquiries were made after the fair fugitive; but she had taken such precautions as to render fruitless all endeavours for that purpose, nor did any body hear the least word from her, till they had intelligence from herself, of what at first filled them with astonishment, and very soon afterwards with grief.

THIS young lady, to amuse herself as well as she could in an absence from all her kindred, and those others she had been accustomed to converse with, went to all the little diversions the place

she was in afforded : at one of these rural entertainments, she happened to fall into the company of a young gentleman, who told her he had left *London* for a time, meerly to shun the solicitations he was plagued with, to marry a person for whom he could have no inclination.

THIS parity, as she thought, of circumstances, made her conceive a kind of good-will for him, which, on his addressing her, as he soon did, on a more tender score, grew up into a kind of an affection.

SHE was so free as to tell him she came into the country on the same account he did ; and also to acquaint him with her real name and family, which till then she had disguised under a fictitious one.

WHETHER he at first intended this as a serious affair, or only to divert himself, is uncertain ; but it is not so that after he knew who she was, he left nothing unsaid, or undone, that he thought might engage her.

NOT that, as she has since declared, she was absolutely in love with him, but she saw nothing where she was, beside himself, that seemed a fit companion for her : — he pretended an extremity of passion for her, and that he had an estate superior to what her fortune could expect ; and all this, joined with the consideration of silencing any overtures that might be made by her friends in the behalf of *Luellin*, or any other she might happen equally to dislike, prevailed on her to listen to the proposals of this new lover with a favourable ear, and at length to give herself and fortune intirely to him.

IN fine, without consulting one friend, without the least enquiry into his character and circumstances, or without any settlement or provision, she married him, and in a few days after came up a bride to *London*, to the surprize, as I have already said, of all that knew her.

As her husband's affairs were not immediately discovered, the disinterested part of her acquaintance paid their compliments of congratulation; but those of her kindred and intimate friends, especially her brother, could not approve of her having taken so precipitate a step, and were very fearful of the event.

BUT not to prolong the narrative beyond what is necessary, the unhappy *Sabina* had not been married a month before she found her whole fortune was obliged to go for the payment of her husband's debts; — that it had been really to avoid his creditors, not a disagreeable match, as he had pretended to her, that brought him to that part of the country, where it was her ill fortune to become his prey; — and that he neither was in possession of, ever had been, or was born to inherit a single foot of land, but had always lived a loose idle life, and in fine, was looked upon, and in effect was no other, than a common sharper of the town.

DIFFICULT would it be for me to represent the miseries of her condition, which were rendered yet more severe by the consciousness of having, in some measure, merited them by a folly which she could now find no excuse for.

AFTER having lived for about half a year with a husband whom she could no longer have the

least regard for, and from whom, besides the deception he had been guilty of to her, she received only ill usage, and experiencing all the vexations of reproaches from abroad, and want at home, she at length got rid of him:—he quitted her, and went to *France*, in quest, as it is supposed, of new adventures.

THIS fine, gay, obstinate lady, now is glad to accept of a contribution made by her friends for supporting her in a mean plain way, visited by few, respected yet by fewer, and caressed by none; she has leisure to reflect upon, and regret the unhappy prepossession which made her so industriously fly the good Heaven profered, in a wealthy, generous, and accomplished man; and throw herself into the arms of an abandoned villain and impostor.

HAD that aunt being living, who had inspired her with so fatal a prepossession, she would doubtless have repented her of it; but death, some time before *Luellin* had commenced his suit, prevented her suffering any thing, either from remorse within herself, or from the reproaches of others.

BUT while I truly commiserate the fate of *Sabina*, I cannot forbear accusing *Luellin* of want of judgment, in persisting in his suit, after being acquainted with the obstinate prepossession of his mistress.—In my mind, it is a kind of *Quixotism*, for merit to combat against prejudice.—In vain does beauty, wit, bravery, virtue, courage, or every other excelling qualification, that nature, joined with education, can bestow, oppose itself against the sails of that stupid windmill in the brain; and though the poet says,

The

*The brave and virtuous conquer difficulties,
By daring to oppose them;*

Yet I am of opinion, that great author thought not of prejudice when he wrote these lines, since that is a difficulty not to be surmounted by any services, any deservings, nor even any considerations of self-interest whatsoever; but is, at the same time, an enemy to the happiness of the person who harbours it, as much, if not more, than to those who vainly endeavour to overcome it.

As for *Luellin*, however, he recovered of his fever, and his passion at the same time; and soon after had the good fortune to be married to a young lady of great merit herself, and truly sensible of his, with whom he now lives in all the happiness the world can give.

I HEARTILY wish that examples of the ill consequences attending an unreasonable prejudice were less frequent; but I fear there are few into whose hands this piece may fall, who will not rather think it too common a case to be inserted, than too extraordinary to be believed.

MANY, indeed, may laugh at the unfortunate *Sabina*, and plume themselves on a superior understanding, which enables them to avoid either a too great attachment, or too great an aversion for any particular place, or the natives of it, and cry, *They wonder the woman could be so infatuated.*—*There certainly are worthy and unworthy persons born in all climates.* And yet these very persons, who talk in this manner, are, perhaps, no less biassed, than the lady they condemn, though on different subjects.

If we could be sensible that strong liking or disliking we feel within ourselves was prejudice, that very sensibility would go a great way towards curing us of it; but the mischief, as I have already observed, but cannot too often repeat, is, that we mistake the most blind partiality for the most quick-eyed judgment, and think every body in the wrong, who does not see as we do.

It is therefore the business of all who could wish to think or act like rational creatures, on the first emotions of an inclination to favour or disfavour any particular person or thing, to ask themselves the question, Why they do so? — To examine nicely into the merits of the cause, and weigh them in the scale of reason. — How would then what seems most ponderous often be found light as air, and that which appears but of a feathery substance, prove of more weight than gold!

WITHOUT this we never can be sure of forming a right judgment, or be capable of acting with even common justice.

Justice, the queen of virtues!

(says our excellent *Waller*, in one of his moral and instructive poems,)

*From our complexion we are chaste or brave;
But this from reason, and from Heav'n we have.
All other virtues dwell but in the blood;
This in the soul, and gives the name of good!*

WOULD one not think that man was mad, who should go all his life in leading-strings; yet what is it else than to adhere to any thing in age, merely because we were taught it in our youth?

I AM very sensible, however, that all that can be said by me, or any one else, on this subject, would have as little efficacy, as preaching to the winds and waves. — There is no turning the impetuous tide of prejudice. — It bears down every thing before it, and overflows all the boundaries of reason.

BUT wherefore has it this mighty force? — Why, by giving way to it at first. — By suffering our nobler faculties to be immersed in its bottomless depth, for want of taking a little pains in the exertion of them.

DIFFICULT it is to prevail on young persons to apply themselves seriously to an examination of themselves, I mean their passions and inclinations: they are, for the most part, too volatile to fix the mind in that state of reflection which is absolutely necessary to accomplish so great a work; and those who are arrived at a more advanced age, are generally too obstinate and too proud, to recede from an opinion they have for a long time entertained.

It is not, therefore, so much the persons who are prejudiced, as those who, like the aunt of *Sabina*, inspire that prejudice, on whom the blame lies of all the ills arising from it.

I would therefore, methinks, fain prevail on those who unhappily are governed by prejudice, to keep it so far to themselves, as not by example, or precept, to render others guilty of the same. — To let the young and unbiaſſed mind take its own bent (excepting always in matters of religion and morality) and let reason freely operate. — The Almighty has given every one a sufficient share of that divine emanation to direct them to some true judgment.

judgment of the things of this world, or at least so far as relates to his own affairs, or the good of society in general.

As these lucubrations are intended for the good of the publick, and the advice contained in them flows from a sincere heart, and the warmest wishes for the true happiness and innate peace of all my fellow-creatures, I flatter myself there is nothing I have urged on this head will give offence to any.

AND now having said as much as I think proper, or can venture to do, tho' infinitely short of so copious a subject, I shall take my leave of it at present, and proceed to another too predominant, though a less universal error, and which has been, and ever will be, the occasion of much disquiet to those guilty of it, as well as to those who may happen to be piqued by it.

THERE is nothing requires a greater delicacy of sentiment and expression, than what we call *raillery*; and a person must be very polite indeed, who knows how to practise it, so as not to give offence.

THE difference between *ridicule* and *raillery* is so very small, that the one is often mistaken for the other.—The latter, therefore, ought never to be attempted but by people of fine taste, nor played off but on those equally qualified to return it; and as it has also some distant affinity with *satire*, should never have for its subject, matters of a too serious nature.—What exposes any thing we wish to have concealed, though it may be done with an air of pleasantry, leaves a sting behind it which is not easily forgiven, and will be taken

taken for *ridicule*, whether meant as such, or not.

Raillery is always personal, — *ridicule* ought never to be so; and whenever the *former* is severe enough to have any tincture of the *latter*, it becomes gross, and deserves being resented as an affront.

As so few, therefore, are capable of giving or receiving it in a proper manner, and so many precautions are necessary to be taken concerning it, it would be well if the humour were banished out of conversation intirely.

I KNOW it is generally looked upon as an agreeable method both of whetting and shewing wit; and for that reason, all who either have, or imagine they have, a talent that way, are extremely fond of exerting it. — There is a saying much in the mouths of the vulgar, which is, *such a one had rather lose his friend than his jest*, and am afraid too many, indeed, are of that mind, but how consonant such a disposition is, either with prudence or good-nature, I leave the most reasonable part of the world to determine.

To be merry ourselves, or make sport for others, on the errors or mistakes of our friend, or companion, is certainly very unkind: — but if our jest is on the defects or infirmities of his person, it is cruel to the last degree; — and if on his misfortunes, monstrously ungenerous and base. — Yet these are the topics which some *would-be* wits make choice of for the entertainment of the company they are in, who, perhaps, are diverted at the expence of one who has it not in his power to

return

return the insult, though he is sensibly affected with it.

NONE but those who feel the stab a piquant reflection sometimes gives, can know to pity the pain of it; — yet if you reproach the person who inflicts it, he will tell you, he was only in jest, and spoke as he did to excite a little laughter; so that the most cruel treatment that can be passed for innocent cheerfulness and good-humour, forgetting what Cowley says,

*There is a sort of smile,
Which worse than anger does revile.*

I KNOW nothing in effect that sticks longer on the mind than a bitter sarcasm, especially when conscious of its having some foundation in truth. — But you will say this is not *raillery*. — I grant it is *ridicule*, — it is *invective*; yet it is that which with people of narrow understandings passes for *raillery*, and as such is excused, if not applauded.

I BELIEVE nobody will deny, but that the *French* excel in this branch of the art of conversation all the nations in the world, yet the abbé de Bellegarde advises his pupil to be very sparing of his wit that way.

‘ NOTHING, says that excellent instructor of youth, more shews the quickness of the genius than a genteel *raillery*; yet if it be not directed with great judgment, it degenerates into grossness, and turns to the ridicule, not so much indeed on the person levelled at in it, as on him that practises it.

‘ WHEN you would give a loose to pleasantry
‘ of

‘ of this sort, the character of the person you
‘ would rally, as well as the topic for raillery,
‘ ought to be well consulted: — to take this li-
‘ berty with one who is your superior is insolence:
‘ with one too much beneath you, demeans your-
‘ self: — with persons far advanced in years, or
‘ with those of a melancholly constitution, it is
‘ absurd; and with ladies, a freedom which fa-
‘ vours too much of indecency.

‘ As your sentiments are gay, to railly well,
‘ your expressions must be so too, yet accom-
‘ panied with a certain softness, which will render
‘ what you say tickling, not wounding to the
‘ heart.

‘ It is a happy talent, to know how to railly
‘ in such a manner, as while you divert the com-
‘ pany with affecting a severity on some particular
‘ action or humour of any one, what has the ap-
‘ pearance of a sarcasm at first hearing, shall be
‘ found, when considered, the highest praise
‘ could be given.

‘ Monsieur de Saintonge excels this way as
‘ much as any man I know. — He was one day in
‘ company with the count de Busy, and some
‘ others, when on some occasion that nobleman
‘ said, he wondered any one could be covetous.
‘ — How, my Lord, cried Saintonge immediately,
‘ can you be surprized at that in others, when you
‘ are so notoriously guilty of it yourself? — Is not
‘ your lordship the most covetous man in the world,
‘ who, not content with all the fine estates you
‘ have in France, are continually purchasing more
‘ in the Blue Plains? — Do not you lend your money
‘ at more than cent. per cent. interest above, and
‘ are not your levees every day crowded with the
‘ lame

‘ lame and the blind, and all kind of miserable
‘ people for that purpose ?

‘ This was a kind of raillery which delighted
‘ all that heard it, and was the greatest compliment
‘ could be paid to the count, who, every one
‘ knows, is an almost inimitable pattern of charity
‘ and beneficence.

‘ BUT few there are who have a genius and
‘ happy turn of thought and expression adapted
‘ to give all the pleasures of raillery, and at the
‘ same time avoid any of its inconveniences ; and
‘ even those who have should take care not to use
‘ it too frequently, lest they should be suspected
‘ as incapable of being serious.’

THE same author also, in another celebrated
piece of his, entitled *The Government of the Tongue*,
has this maxim :

‘ NEVER begin to speak without first confi-
‘ dering to whom you speak, in what manner you
‘ will speak, and wherefore you are to speak ;
‘ for words like arrows should never be thrown
‘ out, unless directed to the mark proposed by
‘ them.

‘ WHOEVER has fire and vivacity without
‘ judgment, rides a young horse without a bridle,
‘ and is sure of being plunged into innumerable
‘ difficulties and dangers : correct therefore the
‘ one, till your having attained the other is un-
‘ questionably confirmed ; and chuse rather to be
‘ taken for a man too dull and phlegmatic, than
‘ for a vain trifler, who talks of things he knows
‘ not the consequence of.’

I WOULD

I WOULD not have any one imagine, that I have quoted the above author, because I think there are none of our *English* ones have said as good things on the occasion: I have only done it to shew, that though raillery is so much in vogue among the *French*, that no one is accounted qualified for polite conversation without it; yet the wise and thinking part of that nation are for prescribing so many limits to it, as, if observed, must of necessity render it less practised even there.

THE true genius of the *English Nation* is of a quite different turn; — deliberate and sedate, — rather *wise* than witty, and naturally more *serious* than *gay*: — Raillery, therefore, is not our province, and the affectation of it sits but awkwardly upon us.

A CERTAIN noble duke, now deceased, had, perhaps, as great a talent for genteel raillery as any man that ever lived; yet a lady of the court, at that time a celebrated beauty, could never be prevailed upon to forgive his writing these lines upon her.

Belinda's sparkling wit and eyes
 United cast so fierce a light,
 As quickly flashes, quickly dies,
 Wounds not the heart, but burns the sight.
 Love is all gentleness, all joy;
 Smooth are his looks, and soft his pace:
 Her Cupid is a blackguard boy,
 That runs his link full in your face.

WE women do not like the impression we make should be easily erased; and therefore I cannot think it strange this lady should conceive a lasting

lasting resentment against a nobleman, whose reputation for wit made every thing he advanced pass for orthodox with all he conversed with, or who knew any thing of him.

IT is certain her charms had no effect on him, or that the desire he had of mortifying her vanity overcame all the admiration he might have of her other good qualifications.—I do not pretend to be enough mistress of that secret history to relate the motives of his writing that poem; I can only say, that whatever was the occasion, it was more sarcastic than could be expected from a person of his grace's known good-nature; and that when he could put pen to paper on such a subject, his satirical humour prevailed over that respect and softness with which at other times he was accustomed to treat the ladies.

BUT when people, without one grain of wit, humour, or even common sense, shall pretend to say smart things, and vent their little malice, or perhaps envy, of some superior qualification, and call it raillery, I would fain have those who are witnesses of such a behaviour examine strictly into it; and then, I am very certain, a great many of those insidious reflections, which are thrown out with an air of pleasantry, and afford mirth to the hearers, would be found such as demand the utmost contempt and indignation from all who have in reality any understanding or softness of temper.

I DO not say, that all the insinuations thrown out proceed from any latent view of doing mischief to the person they are levelled at under the shew of raillery:—there are some people, who in their hearts wish no hurt to any body, yet do a great deal without knowing it, merely to acquire the reputation

putation of being very *arch*, as they call it; which is, by a great many in the world, looked upon as the same thing as being very *witty*.

I WOULD therefore have every one who are innocent of this crime in the *intention*, beware how they become guilty of it through *inadvertency*: — The want of thought creates many mischiefs among mankind, and this is the reason that none ought to speak, till they have first reflected on every thing that may possibly be the consequence of what they speak.

THE scripture tells us, that the tongue is an unruly member, and common experience may convince us, that there is nothing which is more capable of bringing on all kinds of evils, disturbances and heart-burnings among society.

To this, the advocates for *raillery* may possibly alledge, that as the person levelled at, is always present, they may have an opportunity of returning it in kind, if *true*, or vindicating themselves, if the contrary.

THEY must, however, either know, or consider, human nature very little, who argue in such a manner. — Some indeed will, doubtless, behave according to this supposition: but there are others again, who when pertly attacked, may want sufficient spirit, or presence of mind, in that instant, to make a proper reply; and so suffer themselves to be laughed out of countenance. — Nor is this the worst of it; by this bashfulness, which, as I said before, all people cannot avoid, the jest upon them is very likely to be believed to have somewhat more in it than it has in reality, and does a mis-

a mischief, perhaps, without the author intending or desiring it should.

THE greatest evils often spring from the most minute beginnings, and it would be a lasting trouble on the mind of any person, who has the least sense of justice or good-nature, to find that by having let fall some inadvertent expression, and utterly without design, he had been the occasion of destroying the happiness, or good fame of another.

THAT this has been the case, I could produce many instances, which have happened in the compass of my own knowledge and observation, as a meer citizen of the world, exclusive of my spectatorial capacity; but I think it would be altogether needless to recite any of them, because it is a truth which every one's experience may demonstrate, without the aid of argument, or other proof, than what they may furnish to themselves.

BUT notwithstanding all I have said against *raillery*, I am heartily vexed when I see people behave so as to render themselves fit subjects, not only for that, but for the severest *satire* that can be thrown against them. — I mean, when they pretend to make a serious matter of resentment of things intended only for sport. — But it is even more ridiculous, as well as unjust, when those who lay hold of every occasion to laugh at their neighbours, are not able to support with any degree of moderation, the least liberty of that kind taken with any thing belonging to themselves.

YET there are such unreasonable mortals in the world; but as I judge them too incorrigible, and too proud to regard any admonitions from a *Female*

male censor, I shall leave them to be corrected by the perpetual broils and disquiets, such a disposition of mind must of course involve them in, while they continue to be of it.

As to those whose more reserved temper keeps them from ever descending to any discourse which seems to them light and trifling, though it must be owned, that nothing can be more ill-judged, than to treat them with it; yet when I see them inflamed with passion, and ready to quarrel with the person that offers it, I always think there is more reason to blush for the extravagant *austerity* of the *one*, than the *imprudence* of the *other*.

OF this unhappy temper was the late Mr. *Dennis*, who, though a good poet, a much better critic, and a man of great learning, and excellent sense in other things, was so weak, as not to endure any conversation that was not strictly serious. — A *pun*, a *quibble*, or *conundrum*, were more terrible to him than a cannon-ball: — the least attempt toward *raillery*, though not aimed at himself, was ready to throw him into a fever, and he could not restrain himself even from abusing those who discovered a propensity that way.

THIS rendered him a companion but for a very few; — greatly lessened that love and respect which were due to his good qualities, and occasioned many sarcasms upon him. — Mr. *Pope*, among others, exercised his satiric talent in these lines, which, being accounted very picturesque, I shall transcribe:

— Appius reddens at each word you speak,
And stares tremendous with a threat'ning eye,
Like some fierce tyrant in old tapestry.

IT was certainly a humour in him very unworthy of his character; for tho' one cannot really approve of a thousand impertinencies one sometimes hears in company, it would be particularizing one's self too much, to discover any uneasiness at them.

NAY, tho' one should find one's self singled out, to be the *butt* of the most gross, and even impudent of all that can bear the name of *raillery*, it would be still the greatest mark of discretion, not to appear offended at it. — The *Italians* have a proverb, that *the more you laugh, the less you will be laughed at.*

BESIDES, to seem to take no notice of an insult this way, is the sure way of being revenged, without either pain or trouble to one's self; whoever is brutal enough to offer it, and finds it passes with impunity, will imagine that every thing is permitted to him, and that he may say and do as he pleases, and in that presumption give himself such a latitude, as without being a prophet one may foretell, will sooner or later meet with its due correction from some one, or other, who has as little prudence as himself.

SINCE then, to resent where there is the greatest cause for it, is not to be permitted, how shall we excuse those to whom every little pleasantry, every *bon mot*, as the *French* term it, shall give offence? — Certainly, there is nothing can be said in behalf of such a behaviour, and the person guilty of it, merits the keenest *ridicule* in the room of *raillery*.

BUT, after all, is it not better to avoid shewing one's wit, in a way which, with all the precautions

cautions we can take, will be the occasion of disquiet to some weak minds, and create us enemies of others?

I ALLOW, indeed, that where a select company are met, — where all are of the same way of thinking, — all harmony, vivacity, good sense, and good humour, a round of wit played off from one to another, will very agreeably pass away an hour, and be a delightful relaxation from more serious avocations.

BUT I need not say, how difficult such a congress is to be found among us; — were it less so, the subject would probably not have been taken notice of in these lucubrations.

WE have the authority of one of the very best and most knowing among our ancient poets, to assure us of this truth. These are his words:

*Men's tempers more than faces differ;
Even a brother is not like a brother:
One shall be haughty, sullen, and severe,
The other all complaisance, and good will.
Strange is it the same stem, same juice, same seed,
Fruit of such various natures should produce;
Yet true, most true, experience daily shews.
How cou'dst thou then, deluded heart, e'er hope
A sympathetic influence in a stranger!*

Mr. Dryden tells us, in one of his excellent poems,

*'Tis a meer madness to expect to find
In different men, one and the self-same mind.*

How, indeed, can we imagine we can find
VOL. IV. G that

that unanimity with any other person, which we cannot retain within ourselves; as Dr. Garth justly expresses this inequality of the heart.

*Mankind one day serene and free appear,
The next they're cloudy, sullen, and severe,
New passions, new opinions still excite,
And what they like at noon, despise at night;
They gain with labour, what they quit with
ease;
And health, for want of change, grows a dis-
Religion's bright authority they dare, [ease.
And yet are slaves to superstitious fear.
They counsel others, but themselves deceive,
And though they're cozen'd still, they still believe.*

I HAVE now but one thing more to add on this occasion, and that is a word or two of advice to those who are, and resolve to continue, lovers of raillery.

IN the first place, I would fain prevail on them never to make religion, in what form soever practised, the subject of it. — In the next, the character of the person they are about to railly, ought to be well considered. — It would ill become a gay young person to exert his talent this way on a clergyman, or a judge, because the gospel and the law demand our reverence. — Next to these, our governors, preceptors, or whoever has had the care of our education, should be exempt from hearing any marks of our levity.

BUT to a parent above all, we should never forget that awful distance, which the laws of God and man have set between us, — whatever fondness they may have for us, — whatever liberties their good-nature may permit, the indulgences we receive

receive should only increase our love to them, not diminish our respect.

It is too much if we are remiss in their presence, in the concealment of those things in our selves, which we are conscious they will not, nor can approve, because it discovers a carelessness inconsistent with the homage due from us to the authors of our being; but when we take upon us to be merry at any little passion or humour we may happen to observe in them, there is something so monstrous in it, as must be shocking to every reasonable by-stander.

YET this is but too common among the gay young gentlemen of our times; and there are a great many who can be witty on no other occasion than the failings of their old dad, or the good old gentlewoman, their mother. — The veneration which a great length of days was accustomed to excite in all civilized nations, seems now wholly lost among us, and it is enough to be of an advanced age, without any other failing, to be looked on as a proper object for *raillery*, if no worse.

FEW ~~sons~~ behave like a young gentleman, whose real name I shall conceal under that of *Belfour*. — This worthy example of filial duty, was heir to a very large estate; yet by the extreme parsimony of his father, denied many things befitting his age, rank, and fortune. He was obliged to avoid company very much; and refuse making one in many a party of pleasure he would have been glad to have enjoyed; yet did he take care, that all the *raillery* on this enforced frugality, should fall rather on himself than him who was the cause of it.

NEVER did any son seem more contented with a father : — never had any father more reason to think himself happy in a son.

THEY lived intirely from any reproaches on the one side, or repinings on the other, till young *Belfont* had attained to the age of five-and-twenty, at which time he thought to reap the reward of his obedience : — his father having always assured him, that he should then be married to a young lady, whom from his childhood he had tenderly loved, and by whom he was no less beloved. — Part of the estate was to be settled on them, and he now flattered himself with having it soon in his power to live in a manner more agreeable to his inclinations, than he could do while under the direction of a father, who looked on every thing beyond the necessities of nature, as luxury and prodigality.

BUT it often happens, that when we imagine ourselves most near the attainment of our wishes, some sudden and unlooked-for accident carries us farthest off ; even so it proved with our young lovers : the beautiful *Sophia* (for so I shall call the lady) was to give further testimonies of her love and constancy, by continuing to refuse yet a longer time, all other offers for the sake of *Belfont*, and *Belfont* to exercise his patience, submission, and obedience, in a trial infinitely more severe, than any he had before experienced.

EVERY thing having been agreed between both their fathers, the marriage-articles were ordered to be drawn ; and being brought by the lawyer in order to be approved and signed by the respective parties, and no objection being made by either of them, the father of the young lady asked old *Belfont*

font to set his hand, on which he fell into a cough, said he was not well, that another time would do, and went out of the house in the most abrupt manner that can be imagined, leaving *Sophia*, her father, and the lawyer, in the utmost surprize, as not being able to penetrate into the meaning of so odd a behaviour.

EARLY the next morning the old gentleman received a letter from him, containing these lines :

SIR,

‘ MARRIAGE being a thing of so much
 ‘ consequence to the happiness or misery of
 ‘ those who enter into it, you cannot blame me
 ‘ for being more than ordinarily cautious on the
 ‘ score of a most obedient and only son : — and
 ‘ hope also you will agree with me, that they are
 ‘ both young enough to wait a little longer, till
 ‘ time and more experience shall qualify them
 ‘ better, than we can yet suppose them to be, for
 ‘ the management of a family : — I do not doubt
 ‘ but it will seem strange to you, that I suffered
 ‘ things to proceed so far between them, as I am
 ‘ of this way of thinking ; but you know a mo-
 ‘ ment will sometimes produce reflections which
 ‘ have lain dormant in the mind for whole years.
 ‘ — This is the case with me, and I am now
 ‘ determined that *Ned* shall continue a bachelor,
 ‘ till a more proper season arrives for making him
 ‘ change his condition. — If your daughter lives
 ‘ single till then, as I always intended it should be
 ‘ a match, and I believe they love one another,
 ‘ I shall be ready to perform my part towards
 ‘ settling them together ; if not, I wish her much
 ‘ hap-

happiness with whoever she shall make choice of, and am, with a great deal of sincerity,

SIR,

Your most humble, and

most obedient servant,

BELFONT.

NEVER did any consternation exceed that which both father and daughter were in at the receipt of this letter: — they knew not what to think, nor how to fix on the motive which had occasioned so sudden an alteration. — At one time they imputed it to some caprice come into his own head. — At others, they imagined it owing to some fault in the young gentleman; that either a new attachment had made him desirous of breaking off, or that he was guilty of some secret vice, which the father having just discovered, could not in conscience consent to his marriage, till he should be reclaimed from it.

THEY read the letter over and over, examined with the utmost nicety every word, and the more they endeavoured to find the meaning, the more they were at a loss, and confounded at the intricacy. — *Sophia*, however, who could not be persuaded that her lover had any hand in it, flattered herself that she should soon see him, and then the mystery would be unravelled.

BUT how much that poor young gentleman suffered when he was told by his father, that he must think no more of *Sophia* as a person who was likely to be his wife, is not to be described by any words I am able to make use of.

AT

At first a jealous pang came over him; — he imagined his father had discovered something in the behaviour of that young lady inconsistent with the professions she had made him; but the old gentleman soon eased him of those apprehensions, by allowing her all the good qualities he could wish in a daughter-in-law, except one.

And what, sir, is that, cried young Belfont, with somewhat of an impatience in his voice and looks? *Frugality,* replied his father gravely, *and I can never consent that an estate, which I have spent my whole life in the study of improving, shall be squandered away by the wife of my heir.*

It was in vain that the son assured him that he had never seen the least token of an extravagant temper in *Sophia*: — that she never frequented any expensive places of diversion, dressed not in the least above her station in the world, but rather beneath it, and detested gaming. The old man interrupted him by saying, *All these things I know as well as you; but it may be perhaps more owing to her father's good oeconomy in debarring her, than her own natural disposition: — I would not have you,* continued he, *imagine yourself wiser than your father: — I tell you the seeds of profuseness are in her nature, and want but opportunity to shoot in all the modish luxuries of the age: — I have observed that in her, which convinces me of it, nor should the whole world persuade me to the contrary: — no, no, it is not in her power to deceive my penetration; — therefore, I once more command you to think no more of her.*

YOUNG Belfont listened attentively while he spoke, but perceiving he did not mention the proof he had received of her being of a humour

so different from what he approved, took the liberty of intreating he would let him know what it was that had made him all at once entertain such an opinion of a young lady, whom he had heard him so lately praise for her modesty, discretion, and good management of her father's house.

Aye, aye, cried he, I then went with the current of the world: — people may impose on me for a time, but, thank Heaven, my eyes are now opened: so, son, conquer this foolish passion you have for her, and assure yourself, that nothing can make you so miserable as the indulging it.

ON this the young gentleman told him, that his commands were ever sacred to him; but once more beseeched him to let him into the reasons which induced him to lay this upon him, which, he acknowledged, was the most difficult to be obeyed of any he had yet enjoined.

THE respect and humility with which he spoke made his father think he ought not to deny him this request; so after a little farther conversation, acquainted him with the mighty discovery he had made of her unworthiness to come into their family, which, as I doubt not but my readers are as impatient for as I myself was on the first hearing the story, I shall relate it with as much exactness as I can.

IT being winter, the two old gentlemen, with *Sophia*, were sitting near the fire, while the lawyer was at a desk at the other end of the room, correcting some error he had made in the marriage-articles. — The fire beginning to decay, the young lady took the poker and stirred it up; but, unfortunately for the interest of her love, turned
one

one of the cakes of coals upside down, so that the fresh part fell into the middle of the grate, and by that means became a bright blaze, gave a great heat, but was sooner burned out than it would have been, if in its former position.

THIS appeared to old *Belfont* such an act of extravagancy, or carelessness, that from that instant he resolved to break the match: certain within himself, that she who was so little saving in firing, would be no more so in other things.

THE son could not hear a reason of this sort assigned for the alteration in his fortune, without blushing, with surprize and shame, at the sordid meanness of it; but, containing himself within those bounds of respect he had always observed, and thought his duty, to the author of his being, he only remonstrated, that *Sophia* might not, just in that moment, consider the value of coals; or that, perhaps, the cinder might fall in that manner by meer accident, without her intending it should do so.

BUT he had little time for any arguments of that nature; the father cried out, there was no excuse to be made for her; — that the very thing he urged in her defence, was the fault he accused her of; — that to want consideration, was to want every thing a wife ought to be endued with; — and, at last, went so far as to menace his withdrawing all that paternal affection he had hitherto treated him with, if he either visited, or held any correspondence with her.

HE too well knew the obstinacy of his father, to offer any thing in contradiction to what he said; and, with a low bow, promised an implicit obedience to his will, which so well pleased

the old gentleman, that he gave him his promise, never to go about to compel him to marry any woman he did not like, in return for his renouncing the woman he did like, in obedience to his will.

YOUNG *Belfont* was not so little sincere in his affection to his dear *Sophia*, as to refrain seeing her; though he still preserved all the duty and respect he owed his father; for neither he thought obliged him to falsify his vows, and, at the same, do a violence to his inclinations, on so frivolous a pretence.

HE wrote to her, bewailing their mutual ill fortune, and conjured her to meet him at the house of a person he knew he could confide in; she complied with the summons, and never was there a more melancholly meeting than this first. — On her expressing her astonishment at so strange a turn in his father's sentiments, and desiring he would acquaint her with what he knew concerning it, he looked down and sighed, but made no reply, though she often renewed the question.

THIS made her imagine there was something in it which he feared to relate, as knowing it would give her pain, and doubted not but it was on the score of getting a larger fortune with some other, that his father, who all the world knew was avaritious, had endeavoured to make him forego his pretensions to her.

As she expressed her belief of this, and would not be prevailed upon to think the contrary, he, at last, after having obliged her to a vow of secrecy, revealed to her the whole truth, and the conversation he had with his father upon it.

THIS

THIS he was obliged to repeat several times, before she could be brought to give credit; but when at last she did, the thing appeared to her so very ridiculous, that, in spite of the trouble she was in, she could not forbear bursting into a loud laughter, and cried out, *Well, sure I am the first that ever lost a husband for the turning of a cinder!*

HE then told her that it was the oddness of it, and the fears he had of exposing his father to the ridicule of the world, which rendered him so unwilling to reveal it; but that he depended on her promise of never divulging it; which she readily renewed: after which they fell into more serious conversation, the result of which was, a solemn protestation to preserve themselves each for the other, till fortune should more dispose itself in favour of their loves.

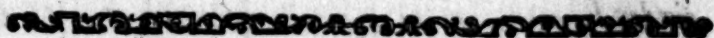
IN fine, old *Belfont* died in a short time after, leaving his son at liberty to pursue his inclinations. — The father of *Sophia* at first was something averse to his daughter's receiving the addresses of a man who had once fallen off; but, on his being made acquainted with the whole story, rather applauded the filial piety of young *Belfont*, than condemned him for it.

THESE faithful lovers have now been married near three years, and reap the reward of their mutual fidelity, and invariable affection.

BUT as the reason of my relating this little adventure, was to shew the aimableness of a respectful behaviour to parents, I wish the example of *Belfont* may have its due influence on

all young persons, particularly those of my own sex, in whom the contrary appears more shocking than in the other, as the characteristic of womanhood will not allow of many liberties, which pass uncensured in the men.

End of the TWENTY-FIRST Book.



B O O K XXII.



It has been so much our custom, during the course of these essays, to postpone whatever offerings we had of our own to make the public, in order to insert those of our correspondents, that it may perhaps seem strange no letter appeared in the speculations of last month, especially as we had acknowledged the receipt of several in the foregoing.

THE delay, however, was not occasioned by our becoming either less grateful, or less complaisant than heretofore, to those who are pleased to favour us with such of their productions as are proper to find a place in a work of this nature; but in reality, because the topics we happened to fall upon, and which seemed to us very necessary to be mentioned, branched out to a much greater length than we at first intended they should.

BUT as reparation is the best apology for any thing that may be taken amiss, we shall now give that satisfaction which is expected from us.

To the Authors of the Female Spectator.

LADIES,

‘ THE obliging reception you were pleased to
‘ give to a former narrative I sent you, en-
‘ courages me to approach you a second time with
‘ something, which, if the moral be rightly
‘ considered, cannot, I think, but afford very in-
‘ structive lessons to the old as well as young of
‘ both sexes.

‘ I SHALL, therefore, make no apology for
‘ the subject, but am sensible it may have suffered
‘ by my manner of handling it; and shall be
‘ proud to see it appear in your corrections and
‘ emendations more worthy the attention of the
‘ town, and a place in your agreeable lucu-
‘ brations.

‘ BUT as I am apprehensive that those sur-
‘ prizing adventures, which beset the heroine
‘ of the story, may give it rather the air of *ro-*
‘ *mance* than a genuine account; and, con-
‘ sequently, have less effect on the minds of the
‘ readers than is requisite, to make them avoid
‘ the errors of some of the persons concerned,
‘ and imitate the virtues of the others: Permit me,
‘ ladies, to assure the public, that there is not
‘ one incident inserted which owes any thing to
‘ fiction, but the whole is related with all the
‘ exactitude and simplicity of truth.

‘ I HAVE ventured to call it, *The triumph of*
‘ *fortitude and patience over barbarity and deceit.*
‘ — If you think it an improper title, after hav-
‘ ing weighed the circumstances and event, I
‘ flatter myself you will change it for one more
‘ applicable to both. — Whatever other alterations
‘ you

‘ you shall be pleased to make, will rather be an
 ‘ obligation than otherwise, to me, as well as to
 ‘ the world. I am, with the best wishes to your-
 ‘ selves and most laudable undertaking,

‘ LADIES,

‘ Your very humble,
 ‘ and obedient servant,

ELISMONDA.

‘ P. S. ‘ On my looking over the inclosed a se-
 ‘ cond time, I find reason to apprehend I have
 ‘ been somewhat too tedious in my reflections on
 ‘ the different occurrences, as they presented them-
 ‘ selves to me: — I beg therefore you will be so
 ‘ good as to curtail such of them as would lose
 ‘ their merit (if they have any) by being too
 ‘ much spurt out, and totally erase those which
 ‘ are not to the purpose.’

‘ I AM very certain, that those of my readers,
 ‘ who remember that entertaining little history,
 ‘ entitled, *The Lady's Revenge*, inserted in the
 ‘ fourteenth book of the *Female Spectator*, will be
 ‘ convinced, that what this lady has requested in
 ‘ her postscript is only owing to an excess of mo-
 ‘ desty, and that diffidence, which is inseparable
 ‘ from good sense, before a long experience of the
 ‘ most confirmed and general approbation wears it
 ‘ off.

‘ It befits me therefore to do her the justice to
 ‘ say, that as I could find nothing in the former to
 ‘ correct, so in this am not mistress of any ex-
 ‘ pressions or sentiments which could add in any
 ‘ measure to that pathetic energy, which shines
 ‘ in so agreeable a manner throughout the whole
 ‘ piece,

piece, especially in those parts of it which ought most to affect the heart, where, indeed, the distresses she describes touch the very strings of life, and compel the reader to *feel* the woes he is told another has endured.

BUT I shall not postpone the curiosity I have excited; I do not doubt but the public, by whom she and I, and all who venture to appear in print, are to be judged, will give an approbation to her work which it deserves.



*The Triumph of FORTITUDE and PATIENCE
over BARBARITY and DECEIT,*

A TRUE HISTORY.

OF all the acts of injustice which the depravity of human nature can commit, there are none certainly deserving to be more severely censured, than that of parents squandering away their substance, and leaving their children exposed to beggary and contempt. — To render miserable by our neglect any thing whose sole dependance is upon us is highly ungenerous; but to rob those of their birth-right who but for us had not existed; — to make wretched what owes its being to us, for the gratification of some darling passion in ourselves, is such a piece of cruelty, as one would not believe, if daily observation did not convince us of it, any thinking being could be guilty of.

A GENTLEMAN, to whom I shall give the name of *Extrodus*, was left by the good management and frugality of his ancestors, in possession of a very considerable fortune. — He married

‘ married a virtuous young lady, by whom he
‘ had a very numerous offspring; every year
‘ bringing an increase to his family, one would
‘ imagine should have made him industrious for
‘ the improvement of a patrimony, out of which,
‘ so many had a claim for provision: But, alas! the
‘ immoderate love of pleasure prevailed above pa-
‘ ternal affection; — he was so passionately de-
‘ voted to all the luxuries of life, that he seemed
‘ not content with those he saw enjoyed by others,
‘ but was continually inventing new modes of in-
‘ dulgencing every inordinate inclination; and still
‘ the more expensive they proved, the more he
‘ hugged himself with having it in his power to
‘ put them in practice.

‘ BUT it was not long this worst of husbands,
‘ and of fathers, had the means of rioting in such
‘ voluptuousness: — A few years wasted all he
‘ had been master of in the world, and he fell
‘ into the extremest poverty: — his wife, who
‘ for some time had languished under the appre-
‘ hensions of what was to come upon them, could
‘ not support the ills she had foreseen, and died
‘ of a broken heart: — all their children except
‘ one, were seized with various distempers, and
‘ bore their mother company in the grave.

‘ *FEMIMA*, a girl of about twelve years
‘ of age, was left alone to feel the miseries those
‘ dear relations were exempted from by death,
‘ while he, who had brought them on all, who
‘ ought to have been dear to him, seemed insen-
‘ sible of his errors, and continued disposing of
‘ every thing of value, either about his house and
‘ person, till there was nothing left to sell. He
‘ then tried his credit with kindred, acquaintance,
‘ and tradesmen, but they all knew too much of
‘ his

‘ his circumstances to comply with any requests
 ‘ he made them of that nature.

‘ SOME persons, whom he had not dealt with
 ‘ before, indeed supplied him for a little while;
 ‘ but were no sooner informed of the truth of his
 ‘ affairs, than they withdrew their hands; and on
 ‘ his behaving toward them with more haughti-
 ‘ ness than they thought befitting a person by
 ‘ whom they were likely to be losers, threw him
 ‘ into prison, whence not one friend made any
 ‘ efforts to redeem him, and he died in a short
 ‘ time.

‘ EVEN the young *Jemima* might have been
 ‘ obliged to have recourse to public charity for a
 ‘ wretched sustenance, had not *Dalinda* admitted
 ‘ her into her family. — This lady was own sister
 ‘ to *Extradius*, was a widow, had a large jointure,
 ‘ and no child; yet did she not take her little
 ‘ niece through any motive of compassion or
 ‘ affection; for, like her brother, she was too
 ‘ great a lover of herself, and the pleasures of the
 ‘ world, to have the least true regard for any thing
 ‘ beside, but merely to avoid the shame of having
 ‘ it said, that one so near to her in blood should
 ‘ wear the livery of the parish.

‘ THE treatment, however, which the poor
 ‘ creature received, was little better than what
 ‘ she would have met with in any of those places
 ‘ from which her aunt made a mighty merit of
 ‘ preserving her.

‘ THE education allowed her would not have
 ‘ been sufficient to have enabled her to support
 ‘ those shocks of fate which afterward befel her,
 ‘ had she not been endued by nature with all those
 ‘ quali-

• qualifications, which most others acquire but
• with labour and difficulty.

• Without the help of precept she was blest
• with an innate piety and resignation to the
• Divine Will: — without any of those in-
• structions, which are looked upon as necessary
• to good breeding, she had a native affability and
• sweetness of deportment, which shamed all the
• formal rules of politeness and decorum; and
• without the least advantage from example, but
• far the contrary, could easily distinguish what
• amusements became a woman of honour to give
• into, and what did not.

• As she knew very well the misfortunes to
• which she was reduced by her father's ill ma-
• nagement, and the little prospect she had of
• living in the world according to her birth, she
• reflected, that all that could make her easy un-
• der her present or future sufferings, was patience
• and humility, and therefore endeavoured, as
• much as possible, not to think on the pleasures,
• which those of great fortunes were in possession
• of, but on the little wants and exigencies of those
• who either were born to nothing, or, like her-
• self, were deprived of their first hopes. — She
• observed, that to be poor, was not always to
• be miserable; and that riches were frequently
• not accompanied with happiness. — This enabled
• her to know, that content was sufficient to ren-
• der any station comfortable, and that without it
• all was wretchedness.

• In fine, without any aid from books she was
• a philosopher in her way of thinking at fifteen.
• and, perhaps, more truly so than the most ce-
• lebrated of those, whose morals and maxims are
• laid

‘ laid down before us, as the best guides of our
 ‘ sentiments and actions.

‘ As to her person, she was of a middle stature,
 ‘ perfectly well turned, easy and genteel in all
 ‘ her motions: — if the features of her face
 ‘ could not be said to be cast in the mould of
 ‘ beauty, there was yet a great deal of regularity
 ‘ and harmony in them; which joined with a
 ‘ very delicate complexion, fine hair and teeth,
 ‘ and a certain sweetness, with the happy com-
 ‘ posure of her mind, diffused through all her air,
 ‘ made her appear extremely lovely.

‘ MANY there were who thought her so; but
 ‘ the misfortunes of her family prevented them
 ‘ from making their addresses on an honourable
 ‘ score, as did the modesty of her behaviour
 ‘ from approaching her on any other; and she
 ‘ lived till the age of eighteen, without being able
 ‘ to say, she had any one man who had declared
 ‘ himself her lover.

‘ BUT among the number of those who had
 ‘ long in secret admired her, there was one,
 ‘ whom I shall call *Lothario*, who presuming on
 ‘ his great estate, fine person, and former suc-
 ‘ cesses with our sex, at last ventured to tell her
 ‘ what none before him had ever done.

‘ THIS gentleman had been a frequent visiter
 ‘ of *Dalinda*, and the charms he found in her
 ‘ young niece made him more so: — he had many
 ‘ opportunities of entertaining the object of his
 ‘ passion without any notice being taken of it by
 ‘ the other, who, as has been already observed,
 ‘ was not very assiduous concerning her; and he
 ‘ had the artifice to contrive it so, as to be there
 ‘ as

‘ as much as possible, when either by her being
‘ not up, or gone abroad, he should have no in-
‘ terruption from that quarter.

‘ *JEMIMA* thought it was her duty in the
‘ absence of her aunt, to entertain him with all
‘ imaginable respect, before he discovered the sen-
‘ timents he was possessed of in favour of herself;
‘ and she afterwards, at least for a good while,
‘ was not sensible she ought to change her man-
‘ ner of behaviour in regard to him.

‘ WHETHER it were that he had the advan-
‘ tage by being the first that had discovered a
‘ sensibility of her charms, or whether it were
‘ that there was really somewhat more engaging
‘ in him than she had seen in any other man, is
‘ altogether uncertain; but it is not so that her
‘ young heart was insensibly caught with the fine
‘ things he said to her, and she could not help
‘ feeling that pleasure which none but those who
‘ love are capable of, whenever she either saw or
‘ heard him.

‘ GREAT was the progress he had made in
‘ her affection, before she suspected he had any
‘ other design upon her than such as her prudence,
‘ as well as inclination, would permit her to en-
‘ courage; but happening to be alone with him
‘ one evening, he began to take some liberties
‘ with her which very much alarmed her modesty,
‘ and pushing him from her with all her might,
‘ *How*, Lothario, cried she, *is this treatment be-*
‘ *fitting you to give a woman of virtue? Or could*
‘ *you think me worthy of an honourable passion, if*
‘ *I would submit to bear it?*

‘ THESE words, and the looks and gestures
‘ with

‘ with which they were accompanied, soon made
‘ him desist; but he knew so well how to excuse
‘ the boldness he had been guilty of by the excess
‘ of his passion, that the woman in her soul pre-
‘ vailed in his favour, and she consented to a re-
‘ conciliation.

‘ How many are there of our too unwary sex
‘ who would have thought no more of this affair,
‘ but have received the pardoned lover in the same
‘ manner as though he never had offended, and
‘ by such a conduct emboldened him to transgress
‘ again, perhaps to the utter undoing of the be-
‘ lieving maid.

‘ BUT it was not so with *Femima*: he had no
‘ sooner taken his leave of her, and she had leisure
‘ to reflect on what had passed between them,
‘ than all those apprehensions, which are the
‘ surest guardians of virgin innocence, rose in
‘ their full force upon her troubled mind.—
‘ On recollecting the many passionate and tender
‘ declarations he had made to her, she found there
‘ was not one that gave her any assurance that
‘ he intended to pass his life with her: no mention
‘ had ever been made of marriage, and though
‘ he professed to have for her the extremest love
‘ that ever man was possessed of, yet her own
‘ good sense, as well as the report of the world,
‘ convinced her, that there requires more art in
‘ the prosecution of a lawless flame, than in one
‘ whose end is honour.

‘ SHE trembled, therefore, lest in all he had
‘ said to her he had no other aim in view than
‘ her ruin; and the secret inclinations she found
‘ towards him in her own heart, heightened her
‘ terrors on this score:—she knew she loved,
‘ and

and dreading, that in some ungarded moment that love might prove the destruction of her virtue, resolved to sound the bottom of his design, which, if she perceived was not conformable to those rules she wished it might be, to tear herself from his conversation, dear as it was to her, and never see him more.

LET any woman, who has ever known the force of that passion with which *Femina* was actuated, well weigh the struggles of a soul thus divided between love and honour, and give her the applause she merits for so strict adherence to the latter.

SHE was, however, in some debate within herself in what manner she should break the matter to him. — Her native modesty would not suffer her to be the first that proposed marriage, which she thought should always be the province of the man, and knew not how to frame her mouth to utter what she would have blushed to have heard from that of her lover, much as she in secret wished it.

To write her mind also on this affair seemed little less bold, but she found an absolute necessity of knowing what she had to expect from him; and this was the method she at last made choice of.

BUT how often did this innocent young creature begin, and leave off, — examine what she had said, — then tear the paper, as thinking it confessed too much. — Long it was before she could find any words which would not shock her timidity, and at the same time express her meaning. However, after various efforts, that

re-

‘ resolution which she still persisted in, enabled
 ‘ her to complete a letter in these terms:

To LOTHARIO.

SIR,

“ THE little experience I have in writing
 “ letters, especially to your sex, renders
 “ this a presumption, which can be excused by
 “ nothing but the cause that enforces me to it.
 “ You know, sir, the misfortunes of my family,
 “ and that I have nothing but my virtue and re-
 “ putation that I can call my own: the first will
 “ doubtless call in question the two others, should
 “ I continue to listen to the addresses of a gentle-
 “ man of your fortune: — Permit me, therefore,
 “ for the future to deny myself the honour of
 “ your visits; the disparity between us will not
 “ allow me to think you condescend to make them
 “ for any other end than your amusement, and
 “ how low soever I am reduced, have too much
 “ pride to be the property of it.

“ WERE it possible, which I am far from the
 “ vanity of imagining, that you really found any
 “ thing in me worthy of a serious attachment,
 “ you are very sensible I am under the care of
 “ a relation, who ought to be made acquainted
 “ with it, and whom you cannot suppose will
 “ make any objections to what she finds is
 “ for the true interest of one who shares so much
 “ of her own blood.

“ IN consulting her on this affair, you will
 “ give the best proof of your sincerity, and is
 “ the only means to satisfy the scruples of

JEMIMA.

‘ THIS

‘ THIS she sent to him by a chairman, not
‘ caring to entrust it to any of *Dalinda*’s servants,
‘ lest they should discover it to their lady, whom
‘ she was unwilling should be let into any part
‘ of the secret, till *Lothario* himself should reveal
‘ it, which she was sometimes ready to flatter
‘ herself he would do : — so easily are we led to
‘ believe what we wish.

‘ SATISFIED, notwithstanding, she was within
‘ herself, that she had by this means discharged
‘ what her virtue and her prudence demanded
‘ from her; and for the rest, she had piety
‘ enough to leave the event to the supreme dis-
‘ poser of all things, and who, she was well con-
‘ vinced, knew what was best for her.

‘ As for *Lothario*, it is certain that the thoughts
‘ of making her his wife had never once entered
‘ his head; nor, it is probable, that had he fore-
‘ seen the difficulties he now found in gaining his
‘ point, he never had attempted to address her
‘ at all; but the humour of mankind is such, as
‘ not to endure being overcome, and to desist
‘ after having proceeded so far, seemed to him a
‘ meanness of spirit, and he thought would argue
‘ a pusillanimity and diffidence in himself, which
‘ his pride could by no means submit to.

‘ HER letter, however, both astonished, and
‘ gave him an infinite vexation. — He easily per-
‘ ceived by it, that she had more resolution and
‘ strength of mind than he could have possibly
‘ expected to find from a person of her years and
‘ experience of the world, and how to answer
‘ it in such a manner as might effectually deceive
‘ her, and at the same time not prove himself a
‘ deceiver

‘ deceiver, should the affair ever become public,
‘ took him up a long consideration.

‘ PUZZLED as the innocent *Jemima* had been
‘ in dictating her epistle, *Lothario*, though an
‘ adept in all the arts of intrigue, was not less so
‘ to make a proper reply to it; nor, perhaps,
‘ would have been able to do it in such terms as
‘ would have been satisfactory to her, and yet
‘ agreeable to his own designs, had not an in-
‘ vention come suddenly into his head, perfectly
‘ conformable to the baseness of his heart, and I
‘ believe, the only one that could have been
‘ found out to ensnare the person, whose undoing
‘ he thought nothing too much to accomplish.
‘ But, as the old poet justly enough observes,

‘ ————— *What cannot wicked will effect,*
‘ *When bound by no restrictions but his own,*
‘ *And bent to act whatever it inclines?*

‘ THUS *Lothario* having formed his scheme,
‘ returned, to the plain sincerity of *Jemima*, this
‘ ambiguous, but delusive answer.

To the beautiful JEMIMA.

“ Sweetest of Creatures,

“ I T were to attempt an impossibility to go
“ about to describe that unspeakable rapture
“ which overwhelmed my heart at the receipt of
“ your dear letter. — A thousand and a thousand
“ times I kissed the charming name, before I had
“ power to examine the contents to which it was
“ subscribed; — but when I had gained power
“ enough over myself to do it, good Heaven!
“ how much was I surprized, not, my lovely
“ maid, at the proof you seem to require of my
VOL. IV. H “ affection,

" affection, but that there was a possibility for
 " you to doubt if any thing in my power would
 " be refused: — every request, every wish of
 " yours shall always have with me the force of
 " commands, and it would be the greatest joy
 " Heaven could confer upon me to anticipate all
 " you can have to desire. — But I have much to
 " say to you on that head, and therefore intreat
 " you will give me an opportunity of revealing
 " to you a secret, which indeed I intended
 " should have died with me, but now find an
 " absolute necessity of entrusting to you.

" *DALINDA* is this evening, I know,
 " engaged at lady *Rounciful's*, I will therefore
 " come as if designing my visit to her, but be-
 " seech you to be at home, that I may offer you
 " a more convincing testimony of the validity
 " of my flame, than that insufficient one men-
 " tioned in yours.

" In the mean time, my angel, be careful how
 " your too scrupulous thoughts may wrong a
 " heart wholly devoted to you, and which will
 " ever be so while life remains in

" *Your most passionate*

" *and faithful admirer,*

" *LOTHARIO.*"

P. S. " The caution you observed in sending
 " to me, gives me the highest idea of your pru-
 " dence and good sense; but you will find, when
 " I have had the pleasure of imparting something
 " to you, that your good angel had a hand in in-
 " spiring you with it on this occasion; and that
 " there was an astonishing necessity for the hap-
 " piness of us both, that you should act in the
 " manner you did.

" *THIS*

THIS letter had all the effect it was intended to have, in exciting the most impatient curiosity in *Jemima*, and engaging her to allow him another private conversation: — she longed with no less earnestness than himself for the appointed time of her aunt to go abroad, and his approach, that she might have the mystery unravelled, and also hear what testimony it was that her lover intended to offer of the sincerity of his passion.

INSTIGATED by motives in which the most rigid virtue can find nothing to condemn, she received him with an obliging softness, which he knowing her too well to suspect of affectation, looked on as a propitious omen to his wishes: but having before well weighed that she wanted not penetration, he had prepared and studied over the part he was to act, to the end, that no unguarded gesture or expression should open a way for the least suspicion to gain entrance.

HIS first salutation to her had a more grave air than she had ever seen in him; and when they were seated, though he began to thank her for the favour of her letter, yet he seemed not in a hurry to explain the meaning of his reply to it, and pretended a kind of an inward agitation; when perceiving he was silent on that subject, she let fall some words, as if she was a little impatient for it.

HOW severe is my destiny, lovely *Jemima*! How difficult is it for me to behave in so critical a conjuncture! said he with a deep sigh. — How were the transports your dear letter raised in me, allayed by the command it contained? How terrible was it to me to find you exacted from me, as a proof of my love, what would

‘ be the ruin of my love to comply with, yet have
‘ it not in my power to convince you it would be
‘ so without forfeiting my honour: a jewel ever
‘ sacred to me; — dearer than my life, and next
‘ in value to my love!

‘ THESE words instead of unfolding rather
‘ heightened the mystery, and *Jemima* not being
‘ able to conceive any part of their meaning,
‘ desired he would be more plain.

‘ ON which, *Did not you insist*, answered he,
‘ that I should reveal the secret of my passion for
‘ you to *Dalinda*? And was not the injunction in-
‘ forced by the cruel menace of seeing me no more,
‘ in case of a refusal?

‘ I know not, *sir*, resumed she, blushing be-
‘ tween surprize and shame, whether I might ex-
‘ press myself properly on that occasion; but certain-
‘ ly there was nothing so very difficult in acquainting
‘ an aunt with the sentiments you are possessed of for
‘ her niece; — provided, continued she, with a
‘ half frown, they are of a nature you are not a-
‘ shamed to own.

‘ BELIEVE then, pursued he, after some mo-
‘ ments of a well counterfeited disturbance of
‘ mind, that I had not waited for the commands of
‘ *Jemima* to discover to her aunt all I felt for her
‘ dear kinswoman, had not that aunt given me too
‘ plain, too long, and too continued proofs, that she
‘ thinks more favourably of me than I ever wished.

‘ HOW, said *Jemima*, astonished beyond mea-
‘ sure, can such a thing be possible! — Then paused,
‘ and reflecting on many passages she had observed
‘ in the conduct of her aunt in regard to other
‘ gentlemen,

‘ gentlemen, hesitated but a very little, before she
 ‘ yielded all her faith to what *Lothario* alledged.

‘ THE truth is, that *Dalinda*, to say no worse
 ‘ of her, was one of the greatest coquets of the
 ‘ age, vain, gay, and extravagantly envious and
 ‘ malicious against those charms she saw preferred
 ‘ to her own; and this perfect knowledge of her
 ‘ disposition made *Femima* now reflect, which
 ‘ before she had not done, that she was not a
 ‘ very proper person for a confidant, even though
 ‘ she had been less interested than *Lothario* pre-
 ‘ tended.

‘ SHE gave an implicit credit, however, to
 ‘ what he said: so liable does the being guilty
 ‘ of some errors render us to be censured of others,
 ‘ of which we are perfectly innocent; for in fact
 ‘ there was not one syllable of truth in what this
 ‘ artful man insinuated of *Dalinda*’s affection for
 ‘ him, and, it must be owned, he could not have
 ‘ hit on a more plausible invention to remove all
 ‘ the scruples *Femima* had entertained on his
 ‘ keeping his passion for her a secret to that lady.

‘ FEARING, notwithstanding, there might yet
 ‘ remain some diffidence in her breast, he added a
 ‘ thousand little circumstances to corroborate the
 ‘ truth of his relation, as knowing, that on gain-
 ‘ ing this point the success of his design in a great
 ‘ measure depended.

‘ BEING convinced, by her behaviour, that
 ‘ he had nothing to apprehend on that account,
 ‘ he now began to renew the business of his pas-
 ‘ sion; — seemed to chide the diffidence she had
 ‘ expressed of his honour; — protested he never
 ‘ had a thought or wish tending to the prejudice

‘ of her virtue, and had no other aim in view than
‘ making her his wife.

‘ *THE* misfortune of your family, said he, is
‘ of no manner of consequence to me, who you know,
‘ have an estate sufficient to support us in more
‘ grandeur than is needful for happiness: but, con-
‘ tinued he, I have a mother, who, I grieve to
‘ say, is of a far different way of thinking. — All
‘ the perfections that Heaven could bestow on human
‘ nature would to her be of no estimation, if wealth
‘ and opulence were not added. — This unhappy
‘ temper in her has prevented me from making those
‘ public declarations I otherwise should have been
‘ proud to have done, of my inviolable attachment
‘ to you; — as she has been the best and most tender
‘ parent to me, notwithstanding her ovariae, and
‘ is now extremely ancient. I tremble at the
‘ thoughts of sending her to her grave perhaps sooner
‘ than nature intended, and with the dissatisfaction
‘ of seeing me do the only thing she never would
‘ forgive in me.

‘ *HERE* he ceased to speak, but *Femima’s*
‘ thoughts were at this instant in too great per-
‘ plexity to make him an immediate answer.

‘ *IN* the mean time he looked earnestly upon
‘ her face, and easily perceiving, by the various
‘ changes in her countenance, every emotion as
‘ it rose and fell in her soul, found his work was
‘ not yet perfectly completed; and that also it re-
‘ quired the whole art he was master of to beguile
‘ a maid, whose own innocence and simplicity of
‘ mind did not hinder her from being extremely
‘ cautious of the wiles of others.

‘ *HE*, therefore, first began by all endearing

' preffions that love and wit could form, joined
 ' with all the solemn protestations that could
 ' insure her of his faith, to persuade her to enter
 ' into a contract with him, and exchange vows
 ' to live mutually for each other, till the death of
 ' the old lady should remove that only impe-
 ' diment, which, he pretended, was between him
 ' and the consummation of his happiness.

' THE heart of *Femima* was in reality too
 ' much engaged to him, without the help of
 ' vows, for her to be fearful of breaking those
 ' she should make to him in favour of any other
 ' person, though an offer should happen, of one
 ' as much above *Lothario* in the goods of fortune,
 ' as *Lothario* was above herself.

' SHE looked, therefore, on this request as
 ' an undoubted proof of his love and honour;
 ' and thought it would be equally ungrateful to
 ' him, as well as unjust to herself, not to comply
 ' with it. — The engagement between them was
 ' as firm as words could make it; but *Femima*
 ' in that moment considered not the invalidity of
 ' a verbal contract without witnesses, and never
 ' once exacted, or ever mentioned a desire that it
 ' should be put into writing: which, doubtless,
 ' was owing to the hurry of spirits the former part
 ' of his discourse, concerning *Dalinda*, had put
 ' her into; and when afterwards she had leisure
 ' to reflect, she feared to betray a want of confi-
 ' dence in him, which she knew not how far he
 ' might resent.

' BOTH parties were, indeed, well enough
 ' satisfied with what they had done: *Femima*
 ' imagined she had by it securing herself a husband
 ' whom she infinitely loved, and with whom she
 ' should one day live in all that splendor which is

‘ so enchanting to a young heart, though never so
 ‘ well fortified with virtue and discretion. — *Lo-*
 ‘ *thario*, on the other hand, flattered himself, that
 ‘ he had by this means put off her guard, and lulled
 ‘ to sleep all those scruples which had hitherto
 ‘ prevented him from the accomplishment of his
 ‘ dishonourable design upon her innocence.

‘ HE would not, however, too suddenly seem
 ‘ to take advantage of the contract, lest such a
 ‘ behaviour should, and would infallibly have
 ‘ done, make her believe, that all his professions
 ‘ of fidelity were no other than snares to deceive
 ‘ her; but gently and by degrees he became more
 ‘ and more free, and whenever she attempted to
 ‘ repulse any liberty she thought too great — *Are*
 ‘ *you not my wife?* would he cry to her; *though*
 ‘ *the ceremony of the church be yet uncelebrated, the*
 ‘ *vows we have exchanged are the essential parts of*
 ‘ *marriage; — you ought not then to deny every*
 ‘ *thing to my impatient passion.*

‘ To which she always resolutely answered, that
 ‘ she should ever look upon her *soul* as his wife,
 ‘ but as to her *person* it must remain a pure and
 ‘ undefiled virgin bride, till those mystic words
 ‘ should be pronounced, which alone had the
 ‘ power of converting *two* distinct bodies into
 ‘ *one*.

‘ HE affected to laugh at the logical definition
 ‘ she gave of the union of marriage; but was not a
 ‘ little disappointed to find all the artifices he had
 ‘ practised with such success on others, had not
 ‘ the desired effect on her. — He had now but one
 ‘ card more to play, and that was to persuade her
 ‘ to marry him privately; alledging, in the first
 ‘ place, the violence of his passion; and in the
 ‘ next,

‘ next the danger of their secret intercourse being
‘ discovered by her aunt; who, he said, would
‘ doubtless be malicious enough to do every thing
‘ in her power to separate them for ever.

‘ THIS was an offer which *Jemima* had not
‘ power to refuse, not only because her heart took
‘ a part in it, but also because her reason seemed
‘ to approve it.

‘ She reflected, that the sacred ceremony was
‘ not less binding for not making a great noise:—
‘ that *private* marriages were almost as frequent as
‘ *public* ones; that nobody could condemn her
‘ for securing to herself so great a fortune; and
‘ that, as it was the last and greatest testimony of
‘ his honourable intentions towards her, it would
‘ be rather an overstrained modesty than real pru-
‘ dence to refuse accepting it.

‘ THERE required therefore not many argu-
‘ ments to prevail on her to consent to a thing,
‘ which she not only wished for in her own
‘ mind, but was convinced was right in itself: she
‘ agreed to be disposed of by him in the manner
‘ he desired, provided only, that nothing of the
‘ necessary forms of marriage should be wanting.

‘ HE told her, that he should be no less care-
‘ ful than herself in that point; that he had one
‘ friend whom he would venture to confide in,
‘ and he it was that should perform the office of
‘ father:—that he would take care to provide a
‘ licence from *Doctors Commons*, and a ring, only
‘ desired she would yield that the ceremony might
‘ be performed in some private room, because it
‘ was impossible to answer, but some accident
‘ might betray the whole affair if it were ce-

brated in a church, notwithstanding all the caution that could be observed.

As she knew nothing was more customary among persons of condition than marriages of this nature, she made not the least objection as to the place he judged proper for the performance.

THIS material point being settled, they proceeded to others in relation to her way of life after marriage:—In the first place, she was to quit her aunt's house on the very day, and retire to lodgings he should prepare for her; and as they could not cohabit together, he was to pass only for one of her kindred when he came to visit her: That whenever he went out of town, he was to supply her with a sufficiency to defray all expences she should or could possibly be at till his return:—That he should write constantly, but without subscribing his real name, once at least every week, during his absence at any time; and that her answers should be always contrived, so as to pass for those of a gentleman of her acquaintance, in case any of them should happen to be intercepted either by his mother or any other person.

ALL other preliminaries being fixed, to the satisfaction of both parties, *Lothario* prepared lodgings for *Femima*, a ring, license, and every other requisite for the nuptials the very next day; and the ensuing one early in the morning, she packed up her cloaths, and quitted her aunt's house, leaving a letter directed for her which contained these lines.

To my Honoured AUNT.

‘MADAM,

“AN opportunity now offering of easing you
 “of the trouble I have so many years been
 “to you, I gladly embrace it; and hope you
 “will pardon my not acquainting you either
 “with the motives of my departure, or the place
 “to which I go. — Be assured there are strong
 “reasons for my acting in this manner; and that
 “wherever I am, I shall do nothing that may
 “call a blush into the face of any of my family.
 “— Think and speak therefore favourably of
 “me, I beseech you, madam, till the situation
 “of my affairs permits me to acquaint you with
 “the truth, and the world shall be made sensible
 “of the fortune of,

“MADAM,

“Your most obedient niece,

“and humble servant,

“JEMIMA.”

“WITH a heart perfectly at ease, and unap-
 “prehensive of any future storms in her voyage
 “of life, did our *Jemima* now launch out into the
 “wide ocean of the world: — she discerned not
 “the rocks and sands which lay between her and
 “that harbour of calm delights, so enchanting in
 “the prospect: — nor had she skill to see the ga-
 “thering clouds, which were that instant pre-
 “paring to burst in fury on her head.

“It must be confessed, she had behaved with
 “a discretion superior to her years, and such as
 “not all our sex, who love as well as she did,
 “would have been able to preserve amidst so
 “many temptations: But, alas! how weak are

all the efforts of female wit against a lover armed
for our undoing!

LOTHARIO, who meant nothing less
than not to perform one syllable of all the promises he had made her, finding it impossible to gain her on any other terms than marriage, and bent not to be frustrated in his wish, resolved to humour her with a mock ceremony; and to that end got a fellow who was a dependant on him to personate a clergyman; his own valet de chambre, whom she had never seen, was habited like a country gentleman, and acted the part of the friend he had told her of in giving her hand.

To add to the seeming sincerity of the thing, when he pronounced after the sham parson these words, *with all my worldly goods I thee endow*, he put into her hand a purse, containing two hundred pieces of old gold. — When the ceremony was over, he invited the pretended doctor and gentleman, to partake of an entertainment he had caused to be prepared at a neighbouring tavern; but they both excused themselves, being ordered to do so, fearing, no doubt, that *Femina* might discover something by their behaviour, if with them of any longer time, that did not appear of a piece with the characters they represented.

Not only in this, but in every thing else, he preserved such an extreme caution to hinder her from having the least suspicion how cruelly she had been betrayed, that not even the bare thought there was a possibility of it ever once entered her head.

‘ SHE lived therefore happy because contented: she had not been accustomed to much public diversion; nor was she so desirous of it as most young people are: — her aunt, tho’ the gayest woman in the world, and a continual sharer in all the modish pleasures of the town, had always confined her at home, working some curious ornament or other for her dress, or else employed in family affairs; so that living in the manner she was now obliged to do, in order for her concealment, was not at all irksome to her: — she had some hours, almost every day, the company of the man she loved, and knew no want of any other.

‘ BUT this halcyon season lasted but a short time: business, or a satiety of the charms he had taken so much pains to gain, now called him to the country. — Prepared as she was for it, by the knowledge he did not live constantly in town, she could not think of parting without agonies insupportable: — he did not, indeed, fail to comfort her the best he could, and assured her he would contrive to make his absence as short as possible; nor did her inexperience of mankind enable her to discover, that what he said to her were rather words of course than flowing from the sincere ardors of affection, so had not that addition to her grief.

‘ SOON after he was gone she found herself with child, which before she had been insensible of: — she wrote the news of it to him in the character of a third person, as had been agreed between them; and received for answer, that he would not have her under any concern about her pregnancy, for he should not fail to take a proper care both of her and the infant she should bring

bring into the world; but expressed nothing of that satisfaction at hearing she was about to make him a father, as might have been expected from a husband, who so tenderly loved his wife, as she had flattered herself he did her.

SHE could not help being a little alarmed at it at first, but the consideration that the fears of intercepting might lay some restraint upon him, joined to the confidence she had both in his love and honour, soon dissipated all uneasy reflections on that score.

IN about four months after, he returned to town; but his presence, which she had imagined would give her perfect happiness, in a great measure destroyed what she had enjoyed in his absence. — While he continued in the country, she was every day pleasing herself, that the time of his approach still grew more near, and indulging the idea of those felicities she doubted not but his coming would bestow: but when she saw him, how were all those golden hopes frustrated! — His words indeed were obliging, but his looks gave the lie to his tongue: — his eyes, those true intelligencies of the heart, no longer sparkled with that impatient ardor which once was the indication of his passion: — the visits he made her were much shorter than usual: — he was always full of business; always in a hurry; and whenever she mentioned the condition she was in, and seemed to lament, that a child really begot in honour, should, at its first entrance into the world, be looked upon as the offspring of shame, he only affected to laugh at her romantic notions, as he called them, and said he thought she had reason to be quite easy; — that the finest women in the world had

‘ had gone through the same; and that when
‘ once the time arrived that he should acknow-
‘ ledge her for his wife, she would be amply re-
‘ compensated.

‘ ALL this *Femina* knew as well as he, and
‘ had often reflected on as the only comfort under
‘ her present situation; but then she thought the
‘ remonstrance did not so well become his mouth,
‘ and that the delicacy of his passion should have
‘ made him rather grieve that she could not ap-
‘ pear at present with all the advantages of being
‘ his wife.

‘ SHE did not, however, make any complaints
‘ on this score; and though she had too much
‘ reason to suspect a very great decay in his af-
‘ fection, yet she only endeavoured by all the
‘ endearments in her power, to awaken it to its
‘ former energy, without letting him know she
‘ perceived any alteration.

‘ BUT what secret anguish she endured while
‘ acting in this manner, let any woman, whose
‘ prudence has enabled her to do the same, be
‘ judge!

‘ AS for *Lothario*, he gave himself no trouble
‘ to dive into her sentiments, but contented him-
‘ self with finding she made him no reproaches.
‘ — The truth is, he was now intirely taken up
‘ with a new object: — the charms of a lady in
‘ the country had rendered him utterly forgetful
‘ of those he had left in town; nor did his return
‘ to *Femina* call back any of those languishments
‘ he once had felt for her.

‘ HE stayed no longer in London than some
‘ business,

business, which brought him up, absolutely obliged him to do; and when he took his leave of *Femima*, ordered her not to write to him till she should receive a letter from him, because as he said he was going to pass the hunting season with some relations he had in a different country, and could not fix any place to which they might with safety be directed.

THIS story, though invented merely to avoid the trouble of her letters, and the pains of dissimulation in answering them; was believed as sacred truth by *Femima*; and though she regretted the suspension of the only pleasure she could enjoy in his absence, yet she did not, even in thought, murmur at the occasion.

BUT not to be too tedious:—he departed; many weeks passed over without any letter from him; and as the expiration of her pregnancy drew near, her anxieties increased: but what was a considerable augmentation of her distress, the persons with whom she lodged having all along regarded her as a kept mistress, and indeed had no reason to do otherwise, told her, that she must not expect to lie-in at their house;—that her being there so long had occasioned much talk in the neighbourhood; and that if she did not speedily remove, they should be obliged to send to the officers of the parish.

How hard was all this to be borne by a woman, who was conscious she never had transgressed the rules of virtue, and detested far more than death being the creature they imagined!

IT was in vain she offered to deposit in their hands more than the sum that would have been demanded

‘ demanded by the parish. All she could say had
 ‘ not the least effect on their inexorable hearts;
 ‘ — they told her, that it was by the reputation
 ‘ of their house they lived, not by such as she;
 ‘ that they would have no bastard born among
 ‘ them; and in fine, reproached her in a manner
 ‘ which would have made any one, less sincere
 ‘ to her promise, declare the whole truth: but
 ‘ the duty she owed *Lothario* as a husband, —
 ‘ the obligation he had laid her under of keeping
 ‘ their marriage an inviolable secret, and the firm
 ‘ belief she had that her innocence would one day
 ‘ be cleared, gave her patience to sustain, not
 ‘ only this shock, but also many others which af-
 ‘ terwards she met with.

‘ HER youth, however, her condition, and the
 ‘ good-nature and complaisance she had always
 ‘ behaved with in their family, at last wrought so
 ‘ far upon them, that they promised to speak to a
 ‘ midwife of their acquaintance, with whom, they
 ‘ told her, she might live till delivered of her bur-
 ‘ then, and, if she thought fit, for a sum of mo-
 ‘ ney, leave it behind her, to be disposed of so as
 ‘ never to be troublesome to her.

‘ THE first part of this offer was too agreeable
 ‘ to *Femima* not to be accepted with thanks; but
 ‘ the latter shocked her soul to think there could
 ‘ be women in the world capable of such a bar-
 ‘ barity to their children, as to leave them to
 ‘ the mercy of those mercenary creatures.

‘ SHE expressed, notwithstanding, no part of
 ‘ her sentiments on that head to them, perceiving
 ‘ they were fixed in this opinion, and any thing
 ‘ she could urge in vindication of herself, would
 ‘ ap-

‘ appear no more than the affectation of a virtue
‘ she was far from putting into real practice.

‘ A BARGAIN, though at a very extravagant
‘ rate, being made, *Femina* removed with an ake-
‘ ing heart to her new habitation ; where, how-
‘ ever, the fawning behaviour of the woman
‘ (which she mistook for true good-nature and
‘ compassion) rendered her in a little time more
‘ easy.

‘ As she had now more reason than ever to
‘ be impatient for a letter from *Lothario*, which
‘ till she received she could not write to him,
‘ and the people whom she had lodged with had
‘ assured her, that the moment one directed for
‘ her should arrive, they would send it to her, she
‘ was also well satisfied on that score.

‘ At least she was so till a much longer time
‘ than she expected was passed over without any
‘ letter being brought ; and the hour of her deli-
‘ very being come, she found herself the mother
‘ of two sons : then it was she began to think it
‘ cruel in him, who alone had the power of com-
‘ forting her, to shew so little regard to what
‘ might be her fate.

‘ LET any one figure to themselves the melan-
‘ cholly of her condition ; — no husband, no re-
‘ lation, no one friend about her to alleviate that
‘ rack of nature, in which all the tenderness that
‘ can be shewn, and every kind of consolation
‘ that can be given, is necessary to render it sup-
‘ portable : — yet how light, how trifling, were
‘ the sorrows she now endured, to those which
‘ soon, very soon after, she was obliged to bear !

‘ SHE

‘ SHE had not been confined to her maternal
 ‘ bed before her maid, whom she had hired after
 ‘ leaving her aunt’s house, and had been recom-
 ‘ mended to her by the people with whom she
 ‘ lodged, went privately away in the night, taking
 ‘ with her all of value that poor *Femima* was mis-
 ‘ tress of, not only her money, but her watch,
 ‘ tweezer, a diamond solitaire, and several other
 ‘ trinkets, which *Lothario* in his days of fondness
 ‘ had bestowed on her, leaving her nothing for
 ‘ defraying the expences of the place she was in,
 ‘ and supporting herself and children, but a few
 ‘ clothes.

‘ IT must be owned that this was a great loss,
 ‘ but *Femima* felt not half the weight of it at first :
 ‘ — she considered herself as married to a man
 ‘ who could, and she doubted not would, repair
 ‘ it amply ; therefore made herself not much un-
 ‘ easy about it.

‘ BUT when the time, in which women in
 ‘ her condition usually keep their chamber, was
 ‘ expired, and she had received no letter from
 ‘ *Lothario*, then it was that she began to feel how
 ‘ truly miserable she was : — no nurse provided
 ‘ for her children ; — no money to defray the
 ‘ charges of her lying-in ; — the late cringing be-
 ‘ haviour of the midwife now turned to sourness
 ‘ and threats of putting her out of the house : —
 ‘ in this terrible situation she ventured to write
 ‘ to *Lothario*, and with much persuasions pre-
 ‘ vailed with the woman to permit her to stay
 ‘ till such time as she might reasonably expect an
 ‘ answer.

‘ NO answer, however, coming, the cruel old
 ‘ wretch compelled her to sell her clothes, in or-
 ‘ der

der for the payment of her money; then turned her out of doors with both her children, for nobody would take the charge of them, without security that they should not become burthen-some to the parish.

BEHOLD her now a wretched wanderer! no friend to relieve her! — no habitation in which she might shelter herself and infants from the inclemency of the air! — To have recourse to her aunt, seemed little promising; yet did she venture to write to her, letting her know she was married, though not to whom, and beseeching she would afford her some relief, or at least not to suffer her two babies to perish for want of proper care being taken of them.

SHE had got leave to sit in a shop while she wrote, and sent this letter by a boy that run on errands for the neighbourhood; but that inhuman woman was so far from taking any compassion on her case, that she ordered one of her maids to go to the place where the boy had said she was, and tell her that she would have nothing to do with her; — that if one shilling would save her and her brats from starving, she would sooner throw it in the kennel than bestow it on her; and that if she durst to come into the neighbourhood where she lived, she would send her to the house of correction.

THE poor girl was obliged to obey her lady in delivering this cruel message, but softened it as much as her capacity, or indeed the meaning of it would bear.

THO' *Jemima*, who knew perfectly well the severity of her aunt's temper, and had armed herself

‘ herself against the worst she had to expect, yet
 ‘ she could not hear this unnatural reply to her
 ‘ request without swooning away: the people of
 ‘ the shop had the compassion to give her a glass
 ‘ of water with some drops, but as soon as she
 ‘ recovered, desired she would go, as they knew
 ‘ not what might happen, and she had two chil-
 ‘ dren with her.

‘ *DALINDA*’s maid could not forbear shed-
 ‘ ding tears, to see a person, on whom she had
 ‘ waited, reduced to this miserable condition, and
 ‘ put three shillings into her hand, which she said
 ‘ was all she at that time was mistress of,

‘ *POOR Femina* thanked her with a humility
 ‘ besitting her present state, but told her, that
 ‘ whatever the opinion of the world might be of
 ‘ her, she did not doubt but in a short time to be
 ‘ able to repay the shillings she had lent with more
 ‘ than an equal number of guineas.

‘ *SHE* then went to several houses which had
 ‘ bills for lodgings on their doors, hoping to get
 ‘ some shelter till she could write again to *Lotha-*
 ‘ *rio*; but the little family she had in her arms
 ‘ prevented every one from taking her in; and it
 ‘ growing towards dark, she was obliged to go to
 ‘ an inn, where even there she could not be ad-
 ‘ mitted, till she had consented to be locked all
 ‘ night into her chamber; so fearful were they
 ‘ of her going away before they were stirring, and
 ‘ leaving the children on their hands.

‘ How dreadful was this night to our unhappy
 ‘ sufferer! — With what floods of tears did the
 ‘ fair forlorn hang over the dear babes, and mourn
 ‘ their wants more than her own; — while they,
 ‘ insensible

* insensible of their misfortunes, fed from their
 * mother's breast, smiled in her face, and seemed
 * to chide her griefs.

* YET was she not so lost and overwhelmed
 * as to be incapable of reflection; she remem-
 * bered there was a just, a merciful, and an al-
 * mighty Power, who saw her miseries, and knew
 * she had not by any act of shame brought them
 * upon herself, she therefore doubted not but to
 * find relief from them, though by what means
 * she could not foresee.

* How great was the consolation which reli-
 * gion now afforded her! — Without that aid she
 * had inevitably fallen into despair, and perhaps
 * been guilty of some deed shocking to nature;
 * but her piety gave her a courage prodigious,
 * amazing, and not to be paralleled by any of our
 * sex!

* SHE had also the power of considering what
 * was most proper to be done: money she had
 * none, but that poor pittance she received from
 * the charity of *Dalinda's* servant; — friends she
 * had none; — she had been kept so much con-
 * fined by her aunt, that she had acquaintance
 * but with few; — an intimacy with none; — a
 * lodging she found it was impossible to procure;
 * what remedy then remained? — Fate offered
 * but one, and that was to declare the whole se-
 * cret of her marriage with *Lothario*: — had she
 * done that, she thought it possible to find some
 * person who would supply her necessities, at least
 * till he could be wrote to, and the truth explain-
 * ed; but even this she could not be assured of,
 * and if she had, could by no means think of for-
 * feiting the promise she had made *Lothario*, of
 * keeping

‘ keeping his name and engagement with her from the knowledge of all the world, till after the decease of that mother, whose peace he pretended was so dear to him.

‘ As she could not be positive that he was either false or unkind, since many accidents at such a distance might have prevented her receiving any letter from him, she resolved to suffer any thing rather than violate her faith. *I can but die with my little-ones for want,* said she to herself, *and life would be a misfortune to us without the affection and support of him from whom alone we can expect it.*

‘ AFTER many troublesome and confused thoughts, she found the only remedy for starving was to beg; and since that must be the case, it seemed better to her to get, by such means as she could, into the country where *Lothario* dwelt, than to stay in *London* without a settled habitation: — she thought, if she had but strength to walk, the sight of her distress, and her two children, would excite the charity of some persons to give her something toward helping her on her way; and that when she arrived near her husband’s seat, she should be able to find out whether he was yet returned from the excursion he had told her of, and if he was, to send him an account where she was, and the accidents which had brought her thither.

‘ SOME may, perhaps, think this a strange resolution, and find it difficult to believe it ever could be put in practice: — yet what else remained for her to do? — She had no other resource than that one, which, as I have already observed, she was absolutely determined against.

‘EARLY the next morning, therefore, did she quit the inn with her dear load, and set out on her weary pilgrimage: — what adventures beset her in it shall hereafter be related, but we must now see what was become of *Lothario*.

‘THAT gay, unthinking rover now gave himself as little concern about *Femima* as about any of the former victims of his too dangerous allurements: — a serious attachment had ever been the subject of his ridicule, and his creed in the affairs of love, these lines of *Dryden*’s:

‘*There’s no such thing as constancy we call,
Faith ties not hearts, ’tis inclination all;
Some wit deform’d, or beauty much decay’d,
First constancy in love a virtue made:
From friendship they that landmark did remove,
And falsely plac’d it on the bounds of love.*

‘A FINE young lady with a very large fortune however being proposed to him for marriage, he either was, or imagined himself, very much in love with her: — he was at least enough so as that her charms erased all the impression made by those of the unfortunate *Femima*; and though the first letters of that poor creature had reached his hands, he happened to receive them at times when he was in a hurry going on some party of pleasure or other with this new idol of his affections.

‘I MUST do him the justice, notwithstanding, to say, that those last, which contained the history of her distress, had not the good fortune to meet him for some time, the reason of which was this: — he was at a very great horse-race
‘with

‘ with his charmer, her uncle, and several other
‘ of her relations; and not being altogether free
‘ from vanity, as they rode round the circle, he
‘ must needs, to shew his skill in horsemanship,
‘ oblige the beast to prance and curvet more than
‘ at that time he cared, he grew restive, and giv-
‘ ing a sudden spring with all his force, whether
‘ it were the girths of the saddle had not been ta-
‘ ken due care of, or whether the strength of the
‘ horse exceeded the art of the ostentatious rider,
‘ is uncertain; but he was thrown off, and drag-
‘ ged with one foot in the stirrup for several yards,
‘ before any one could be quick enough to come
‘ to his relief.

‘ By this accident one of his legs was broke,
‘ and his body was extremely bruised; — as the
‘ seat of his mistress’s uncle was much nearer than
‘ his own, he was carried there, and the most
‘ skilful surgeon in those parts immediately sent
‘ for.

‘ H E R E he continued from the time *Femi-*
‘ *ma* was turned out of her lodging till she had
‘ lain in, and was also cruelly forced from the
‘ house of the midwife: — what letters she sent
‘ came safe to his house, but the tenderness of his
‘ mother would suffer none to be sent to him, as
‘ thinking, if they were of no consequence, it
‘ would be but impertinent to trouble him with
‘ them till he was more established; and if they
‘ were such as might be any way affecting to him,
‘ the knowledge of their contents might add to
‘ his disorder.

‘ T H I S good lady, however, had not the curi-
‘ osity to open any one that came, as there were
‘ several besides those from *Femima*; for in fine,
VOL. IV. I she

‘ she was in every thing, except her maternal
‘ tenderness, the very reverse of what her son, to
‘ carry on his base designs, had represented her.

‘ HEAVEN, long a witness of the wrongs *Lo-*
‘ *thario* had been guilty of to our credulous sex,
‘ now thought fit to take the part of innocence
‘ betrayed and distressed: — his leg was perfect-
‘ ly recovered, but those inward bruises he re-
‘ ceived brought on him a decay, which was very
‘ visible to himself as well as others; he had a
‘ continual soreness at his stomach, and an oppres-
‘ sion at his heart; — in short, he was judged to
‘ be falling into a consumption, and the change he
‘ felt in his frame of body, made an adequate
‘ change in his way of thinking. — He reflected
‘ on a thousand things he had been guilty of,
‘ which in the time of acting he looked on only
‘ as the amusements of youth, now as the vices of
‘ it; and all those wild frolics, which once he ima-
‘ gined constituted the character of a fine accom-
‘ plished gentleman, seemed now to him to form
‘ that of an abandoned libertine.

‘ As soon as he was able to endure his coach,
‘ he was carried home, where he met with all the
‘ letters of *Femima*, which, though being obliged
‘ to write in a mysterious manner, did not suffi-
‘ ciently describe her distress, nor indeed was then
‘ the worst part of it arrived, expressed yet enough
‘ to strike him with horror at the base deception
‘ he had put on her at first, and his cruel forget-
‘ fulness and neglect of her afterwards.

‘ HE wrote immediately one general answer to
‘ all those from her, letting her know the accident
‘ that had befallen him, conjuring her to be easy
‘ and

‘ and satisfied till she saw him, which he told her,
 ‘ should be as soon as health would permit ; but
 ‘ in the mean time, inclosed a bank bill of an hun-
 ‘ dred pounds, in order to satisfy the foolish scru-
 ‘ ples of the people she was with.

‘ THIS was directed to the midwife’s house, for
 ‘ in her last she had acquainted him with being
 ‘ compelled to take that asylum, and arrived two
 ‘ days after that in which *Femima* was turned out
 ‘ of doors ; the woman had the impudence to open
 ‘ it out of curiosity, believing she should never be
 ‘ called in question for it, or see *Femima* more ;
 ‘ but when she found the tenderness it abounded
 ‘ with, and the air of respect it carried, she re-
 ‘ pented her of her temerity, and sealed it up
 ‘ again, with the bill in it, in the best manner she
 ‘ could.

‘ *LOTHARIO* in the mean time became ex-
 ‘ tremely ill, his inward languishments every hour
 ‘ increased ; — he loathed his food, — was unable
 ‘ to take any repose, yet had not power to quit
 ‘ his bed : — the physicians found him in a very
 ‘ deep consumption, and could not flatter his af-
 ‘ flicted mother with any hopes of life : — he
 ‘ easily judged by the countenances of all about
 ‘ him, as well as by what he felt within him, that
 ‘ he should be but a very little time a sharer in
 ‘ this world : — the receiving no answer from *Femima*
 ‘ to his last letter, greatly added to his dis-
 ‘ ease ; — he concluded she was dead, — per-
 ‘ haps, said he to himself, *through grief of my un-*
 ‘ *kindness, and the barbarous treatment of those*
 ‘ *mercenary wretches she was thrown among.*

‘ AT other times, *Heavens !* would he say,
 ‘ *what a monster of villany must I appear to the*
 I 2 world

' world whenever this black mystery is unravelled !
 ' — Was it not enough, that I by lyes, and all the
 ' stratagems that wicked wit could form, betrayed
 ' her innocence, and triumphed over a virtue im-
 ' pregnable to common arts ; but I must also mur-
 ' der the unfortunate victim of my wild desires ! —
 ' 'Tis possible too, added he, the little wretches who
 ' owe their being to me !

' HORRORS unspeakable attended these re-
 ' flections : — he fell into a kind of despair ; but
 ' in his calmer moments, wished only that she
 ' might be living, and that Heaven would allow
 ' him life enough to make a reparation for the
 ' injuries he had done her, and the miseries she
 ' had sustained.

' FREQUENTLY revolving in his mind what
 ' it was he ought to do, he grew at last resolute
 ' to do it : — accordingly he related to his mother
 ' the whole affair, shewing her *Jemima's* letters,
 ' and explaining every passage : the old lady was
 ' extremely amazed, but far from condemning the
 ' present sentiments of his heart. — But the bare
 ' acknowledging his error did not now seem suf-
 ' ficient for the penitent *Lothario* : — he dis-
 ' patched a messenger to *London*, the very same
 ' man who had performed the office of father in
 ' giving him her hand ; he had orders to search
 ' for her in all parts, and not return till he had
 ' found her ; and that in case he were so fortu-
 ' nate, to bring her down in a coach and six, with
 ' her two little ones, and proper attendants for a
 ' woman whom he declared his lawful wife.

' WONDERFUL resolution ! — but what can-
 ' not sickness bring about ! — when the gay scenes
 ' of life are all closed up ; — when all the com-
 ' panions

‘ panions of our former pleasures fly our converse,
 ‘ and we no longer are society for any but the old
 ‘ and grave ;— when melancholy faces only ap-
 ‘ proach the darkened room ;—when our strength
 ‘ decays, all our spirits languid, and death knocks
 ‘ at the heart ; then it is that the idea of our past
 ‘ errors rise in dreadful prospect before the eyes
 ‘ of our imagination, and menace future woes.

‘ His mind, however, was somewhat more
 ‘ composed after the departure of the messenger,
 ‘ but his body had little or no relief from medi-
 ‘ cine :— his mother was inconsolable, but did
 ‘ every thing in her power to comfort him ; and
 ‘ as she found the care of *Jemima* and his two
 ‘ sons chiefly engrossed his thoughts, gave him
 ‘ continual assurances, that if she was so miserable
 ‘ as to survive him, those persons so near and dear
 ‘ to him should share all her tenderness.

‘ THE fellow intrusted on this errand by *Lo-
 ‘ thario*, went about it with a great deal of ala-
 ‘ crity, not only as he saw his master’s peace,
 ‘ perhaps his life, depended on the success of it,
 ‘ but also as he had always thought what he had
 ‘ acted in regard to *Jemima* was treacherous and
 ‘ base.

‘ HAVING a good horse, and a willing mind,
 ‘ he reached *London* sooner than could have been
 ‘ expected. — The first place he went to was the
 ‘ midwife, whom he rated bitterly for her cruel
 ‘ usage of a young lady, who, he said, might easily
 ‘ be discovered, not to be one of those who pro-
 ‘ stitute themselves for hire. — She made what
 ‘ awkward excuses she could ; said, *It was ma-
 ‘ dam’s own fault ; if she had told her the truth,*
 ‘ *care should have been taken of her and her chil-*

‘ *dren too.* Then, to prove her honesty, delivered into his hands the letter, with the bill beforementioned in it.

‘ THENCE he went to *Dalinda*, but with what a torrent of abuse and scurrility, did he hear the reputation of the poor *femima* overwhelmed by this barbarous woman! And when he endeavoured to put a stop to it, by assuring her, that she was his master’s wife, that he had declared her such to his mother, and all his friends, and that he himself had been witness of the marriage; she either did not, or pretended not to believe one syllable of what he said, but persisted in calling her vagabond, infamous strumpet, and all the opprobrious names that malice could invent; — concluding with wishing she and her brats might be dead, that with them the scandal she had brought upon their family might cease.

‘ THE man was shocked at her brutality; but perceiving that the more he espoused the cause of this unhappy creature, the more bitter she grew, and also that there was no intelligence to be gained from this quarter, took his leave though not without telling her, he was certain that his master, if he lived, would resent the treatment she so unjustly gave his wife.

‘ WHERE now to direct his search he was wholly at a loss: — being fully informed by the midwife of the miserable condition in which she left her house, he had recourse to all the parish-nurses, hospitals, work-houses, leaving no place of public charity without making the most strict enquiry; but not the least information could he receive, and after having rambled over this wide city and suburbs for several days with-

‘ out

‘ out any success, he began to fear, lest in that
‘ depth of misery she had been plunged into, she
‘ should have fallen into despair, and put an end
‘ to her own life, and those which she had no
‘ longer any means of preserving.

‘ WITH a mind, which these thoughts rendered very much troubled, did he set out for his
‘ return, almost dreading to see his master’s face,
‘ since unable to carry home to him any part of
‘ what he so ardently wished, that it seemed as if
‘ his life depended on it.

‘ *JEMIMA*’s sufferings were however not
‘ yet arrived to their period; Heaven thought fit
‘ to try her yet a little farther, thereby to make
‘ her virtue more conspicuous: — while the servant of *Lothario* was in quest of her, with honour, peace, and plenty in his hand, she was
‘ running through dangers, hardships, and sorrows,
‘ which nothing but the Supreme Giver of courage, and her perfect confidence in Him, could
‘ have enabled her to sustain.

‘ SLOW as the progress she made in her long
‘ journey, not being able to travel more than five
‘ or six miles in a whole day, though it was then
‘ summer, and the sun ruled three parts of the
‘ four-and-twenty hours.

‘ IT would be endless to recount the many rebuffs she met with when craving any assistance
‘ to help her on her way, and the difficulty she
‘ found in getting lodging for herself and little-ones, even though she offered to pay them for it
‘ beforehand: — the wretches scrupled to give
‘ her shelter because she had not a pafs, and some
‘ were cruel enough to tell her, they were sure she
‘ had

‘ had been whipped out of *London*; for were she
‘ an honest woman, the magistrates would not
‘ have refused to give her that testimony of her
‘ good behaviour.

‘ SOME few indeed were more merciful, and
‘ whatever their opinion might be of the cause of
‘ her distress, the distress they saw her in excited
‘ their charity, and for their own sakes made them
‘ relieve her wants.

‘ ALTERNATELY she happened among sa-
‘ vages and christians, but even the latter, too
‘ much influenced by appearances, were very spa-
‘ ring of their bounty; and it would have been
‘ utterly impossible for her, weakened as she was
‘ by hard living, and the immense fatigue she un-
‘ derwent, had not that Almighty Being, who
‘ when we think him farthest from us, is often
‘ nearest to us with his aid, snatched her now
‘ almost sinking soul from the miseries in which
‘ it had so long been plunged, and graciously re-
‘ warded the virtue it had tried.

‘ SHE had not reached quite the mid-way to
‘ where she wished to be, before she became so
‘ weak that she rather crept than walked, and
‘ sometimes was near falling: — unable to sup-
‘ port the weight of the two children at once,
‘ she would lay one down, and carry the other
‘ a little farther, — then place that in the same
‘ manner, and go back and fetch him she had left
‘ behind; by this means, though she eased her
‘ burthen, she increased her steps.

‘ EITHER a pebble, or some piece of broken
‘ glass in the road, had cut one of her feet; and
‘ she sat down under a hedge, and plucked
‘ off

‘ off her shoe and stocking, where perceiving the
‘ blood run pretty plentifully, she washed it with
‘ her tears, and wiped it with a handkerchief she
‘ took out of a little bag tied to her side, and
‘ contained all the poor necessities she had for
‘ herself and infants.

‘ LITTLE did she think any eye, but that of
‘ Heaven, saw her in this employment, till having
‘ dressed her wound as well as she could, and gi-
‘ ven suck to both the children, she was prepa-
‘ ring to prosecute her journey in the same fashion,
‘ but was hindered by a footman, who came run-
‘ ning hastily cross the field toward her.

‘ As soon as he came near enough to be heard
‘ by her, *Stay, good woman*, said he, *you seem to*
‘ *be in an ill condition to travel; — my master and*
‘ *lady, who have observed you, have therefore or-*
‘ *dered you should come to their house, and take*
‘ *some refreshment.*

‘ SHE lifted up her hands and eyes to Heaven
‘ in token of acknowledgment, and saw, which
‘ before she had not done, the back part of a fine
‘ seat, which had a summer-house on the garden-
‘ wall, and directly opposite to the place where
‘ she had been sitting.

‘ THE man took both the children out of her
‘ arms, and carried them for her, and she followed
‘ though with a very limping pace, through a little
‘ gate on the farther side of the field, which opened
‘ into the back part of the house.

‘ JEMIMA was then conducted into a par-
‘ lour, where sat a gentleman and lady, both of
‘ middle age, but who had all the virtues of hu-
‘ manity

‘ manity imprinted on their faces. — The lady
‘ asked her several questions, as whence she came,
‘ how far she intended to travel, and the reason of
‘ her being reduced to such a miserable situation;
‘ to the two former our heroine answered with
‘ plainness and sincerity, but as to the latter only
‘ said, many odd circumstances had concurred to
‘ render her so. — The gentleman then said, *I*
‘ *suppose you have lost your husband, perhaps before*
‘ *the birth of these children.* No, sir, replied she,
‘ *I hope he is still living, and that the same gra-*
‘ *cious Power which has brought me so far on my*
‘ *way, will in the end conduct me to him.*

‘ As they perceived she spoke with some agi-
‘ tations, and the marks of grief were bursting in
‘ her eyes, they would not trouble her with any
‘ farther interrogatories, but ordered the footman
‘ to let the housekeeper know, it was their plea-
‘ sure this unfortunate stranger should have every
‘ thing needful for her refreshment.

‘ NOTHING could be performed with greater
‘ punctuality than these commands; our fair wan-
‘ derer found herself treated with no less tender-
‘ ness than she could have been, had she been
‘ known for what she was.

‘ BUT the hospitality of those worthy persons
‘ did not stop here. They would not suffer her
‘ to think of prosecuting her journey in the man-
‘ ner she had done: — they informed her, that
‘ a waggon always passed by that road, which
‘ went to the place to which she was go-
‘ ing, and she should be put into it with her
‘ children, and money given to defray the other
‘ expences.

‘ THIS was joyful news indeed to *Jemima*,
‘ not only as it would be such an ease to her fa-
‘ tigue, but also that she should arrive there much
‘ sooner than she could propose to do by the way
‘ she had hitherto travelled; and now all her
‘ prayers to Heaven were that she might find *Lo-*
‘ *thario* at her arrival. — *Should he happen to have*
‘ *left his seat and gone to London, while I have*
‘ *been pursuing him with these weary steps,* said
‘ she to herself, *it would be the extremest malice of*
‘ *my fate, and all I have so long suffered be but*
‘ *the beginning of my sorrows.*

‘ BUT these desponding thoughts only just
‘ flashed upon her and were gone: — she would
‘ give way to nothing which should render her
‘ unworthy the care of Providence by distrusting
‘ it, and resolute to be always thankful for the
‘ good, and to endure with patience all the ills
‘ it should inflict, brought her mind into that
‘ happy composure, which meaner souls are in-
‘ capable of knowing.

‘ THE third day after her arrival at this assy-
‘ lum, was that in which the waggon usually
‘ came by; but little did she think she was much
‘ nearer to the accomplishment of her wishes than
‘ her most sanguine hopes could have flattered her
‘ with.

‘ How wonderful, how mysterious are the
‘ ways of Heaven! By what unseen, unguessed
‘ at means, are frequently the greatest events
‘ brought about!

‘ SHE rose early in the morning to give as little
‘ trouble to the servants as she could, and came
‘ down stairs. As they were preparing her break-

fast, and she was sitting with one infant in her lap, and the other lying on a little stool near her, a footman came hastily in, and called to the butler, saying, *John, here's your brother at the gate.* The fellow ran hastily, and presently returned with a person with him, whose face *Jemima* thought she was acquainted with. But on viewing him more attentively, and hearing him speak, recollected it was no other than him who had assisted at her marriage, and been passed upon her as a country gentleman.

A THOUSAND various thoughts at once assailed her: — to see before her eyes a person, who so well knew the truth of her engagements with *Lothario*, and at the same time to see him in a character so widely different from what she could have expected, raised in her such confused emotions as her spirits were unable to sustain, and she fainted away.

THE servants running to her assistance, made the stranger turn his eyes that way; but, good God! what was his astonishment, his joy, when in the face of this fair afflicted, he plainly discovered the features of her he had with so much pains been searching. — All the time they were bringing her to herself, and some moments after her recovery, he was able to utter nothing but acclamations of transport, and she herself was the first to gain presence of mind to enquire about *Lothario*. — He then gave her a brief detail of the anxiety *Lothario* was in to see her, and the impatience the good old lady expressed to embrace her and her two grandchildren; — of the fruitless enquiries he had made for her all over *London*, and how he was returning with a heart oppressed with grief, when he

‘ he was so fortunate to call that way to see his
‘ brother.

‘ *THOUGH Femima* did not comprehend the
‘ whole of the affair, yet she gathered enough by
‘ what he said, to know that Heaven had been
‘ working very great things in her favour.

‘ *THE* éclaircissement, however, of her quality
‘ and condition, was plain enough to all who
‘ heard it; but one of the maids who had taken a
‘ particular fancy to her, was so transported at it,
‘ that she could not forbear running in to her
‘ lady, and acquainting her with what had passed.
‘ The lady herself was astonished at so extraor-
‘ dinary an event, and impatient to be confirmed,
‘ sent for *Femima*, and the servant of *Lothario*,
‘ whose master they were perfectly acquainted
‘ with.

‘ *AFTER* having gratified her curiosity to the
‘ utmost, and hearing the dangerous situation of
‘ *Lothario*’s health, thought no time was to be
‘ lost, and therefore told *Femima* she should have
‘ her coach-and-six immediately got ready, which
‘ as the roads were good, would carry her home
‘ that night.

‘ It would be needless to recite the congra-
‘ tulations of the one part, and the acknowledg-
‘ ments of the other. — It is easy to suppose they
‘ were befitting the persons and occasion. — I
‘ shall only say, that the lady would needs compel
‘ *Femima* to exchange the habit she had on, for
‘ a rich robe de chambre of her own, and all other
‘ things she had occasion for. She also made the
‘ children be wrapt in fine mantles, and as soon
‘ as every thing was ready they set forward, at-
‘ tended

‘ tended by the lady’s own woman in the coach,
‘ and a servant on horseback.

‘ No ill accident intervening, they arrived,
‘ about the dusk in the evening at the seat of *Lo-*
‘ *thario*, where *Jemima* had the infinite satisfac-
‘ tion to find herself received with the extremest
‘ tenderness by a mother whose character she had
‘ formerly been made so much to dread.

‘ THE first testimony she gave her of her good-
‘ ness, was to make presents to those who had
‘ attended her, which were two guineas to the
‘ footman, three to the coachman, and five to
‘ the woman, into the latter of whose hands she
‘ also put a letter she had wrote to her lady, full
‘ of acknowledgments of the favours she had con-
‘ ferred on her daughter-in-law and grandchil-
‘ dren, and intreating she would accept of the
‘ small token of her gratitude which she inclosed
‘ in it, and was indeed a diamond ring of consi-
‘ derable value.

‘ THE happiness of *Jemima* would now have
‘ been perfect, had *Lothario*’s state of bodily
‘ health been equal to that of his mind ; but, alas,
‘ his mortal frame was too far exhausted, and the
‘ lamp of life near being extinguished on her ar-
‘ rival. — Great precaution was taken, lest what
‘ he most desired should be fatal to him ; — they
‘ did not therefore inform him all at once that she
‘ was come, yet when he saw her, he fell into
‘ faintings alarming to all present.

‘ IT would be impossible to describe the con-
‘ cern that overwhelmed her tender heart, and
‘ what a mixture of delight and grief she felt at
‘ the

‘ the marks of an unfeigned affection he gave, on
‘ his recovery, to herself and little-ones.

‘ PERCEIVING within himself, however, that
‘ his date of life was almost expired, he ordered
‘ his will to be made, in which he settled five hun-
‘ dred pounds a year by way of jointure on his
‘ dear wife, six thousand pounds as a portion for
‘ his younger son, with some few other legacies,
‘ and the bulk of his estate on the first-born of
‘ *Femima*.

‘ BUT I must not forget to inform my reader,
‘ that in order to leave every thing as secure as
‘ possible, he had the best civilians as well as di-
‘ vines consulted on the subject of his marriage,
‘ who all agreed it was valid, and no manner of
‘ dispute could afterwards arise upon it.

‘ HIS worldly affairs being thus settled to his
‘ mind, he devoted himself intirely to the thoughts
‘ of a future state, and died in a few days, full of
‘ resignation and composedness.

‘ SUCH a loss could not but be very affecting
‘ to *Femima* as well as to his mother, but both
‘ these excellent persons were too well acquainted
‘ with their duty not to submit to the will of
‘ Heaven; so I shall only say, that after the first
‘ emotions were over, each endeavoured to console
‘ the other.

‘ OUR heroine indeed gave the truest proof of
‘ her affection, by forming, and persevering in a
‘ resolution never to know a second bed, and by
‘ the care of his children’s education, who pro-
‘ mise to be hereafter shining examples, that, in
‘ an

‘ an age abounding with vice and folly, it is not
 ‘ impossible to be wise and virtuous.

‘ It is now sixteen years since the decease of
 ‘ *Lothario*, in which time she has rejected every
 ‘ offer made her upon the score of marriage, and
 ‘ has continued to live with the old lady, and paid
 ‘ her all the respect of a daughter; and the other
 ‘ treated her in the same manner as if she had
 ‘ been her own: — an entire harmony has always
 ‘ subsisted between them, and the story of
 ‘ *Femima*’s sufferings being soon made public,
 ‘ every body admired the proofs she had given of
 ‘ so uncommon a fortitude; — all but *Dalinda*, who
 ‘ had too much envy in her nature to hear of her
 ‘ niece’s happiness, and the praises given to her,
 ‘ without throwing out a thousand invidious re-
 ‘ flections, which however were little regarded
 ‘ by those who heard them. A pure and upright
 ‘ mind will, like the sun, ever get the better of
 ‘ all the mists of detraction and ill-nature. As
 ‘ one of the best of our *English* poet says,

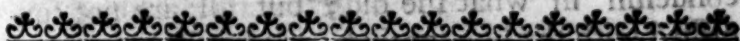
*Tho’ plung’d in ills, and exercis’d in care,
 Yet never let the noble mind despair;
 For blessings always wait on virtuous deeds,
 And tho’ a late, a sure reward succeeds.*

‘ But of all the admirers of her good quali-
 ‘ fications, none was more sincerely so, than that
 ‘ lady by whom she had been so bounteously re-
 ‘ lieved, and at whose house she fortunately met
 ‘ the only person who had it in his power to put
 ‘ an end at once to her fatigues.

‘ THE two families are perfectly united, and as
 ‘ neither of them are any great lovers of the town,
 ‘ whenever

‘ whenever they make an excursion it is only to each other.

‘ AND now let me end this tedious narrative with wishing, that whenever any of my sex shall be in the same dilemma with *Femima*, they may, by the same fortitude and patience, be extricated from it.’



THE ingenious authorefs of this history has related all the passages of it in so agreeable and instructive a manner, that she has left little room for any additions from the *Female Spectator*.

BOTH sexes may indeed find very good lessons for the improvement of their morals; — a just remorse arising from a consciousness of guilt in *Lothario*, patience and courage under the most shocking of all distresses in *Femima*, and hospitality and charity in that worthy lady who relieved her, are all too beautifully painted, not to make the sensible reader deeply affected with them.

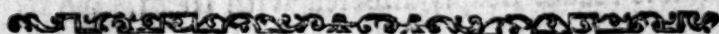
I WOULD fain, however, have the ladies reflect on the danger of clandestine marriages; — there are men, who, like *Lothario*, have the power of deceiving, and not, like him, are capable of remembering they have done aught amiss; and had Heaven not in a peculiar manner touched the heart of this once gay rover, what must have become of the undone *Femima*! — By what means could she have proved herself his wife! — Would not the whole world have laughed at her asserting such a thing? And with all that stock of honour, fidelity, and the thousand other virtues she was mistress of, would she have been looked upon as
any

any better than a prostitute, and must not herself and helpless infants have been rendered as wretched and contemptible as they now are happy !

So many circumstances, 'tis true, concurred to make her consent to a marriage of this nature, that though I trembled for the event, as I was reading part of her history, I could find nothing to condemn in what she did ; but all are not furnished with the like motives, yet headlong venture on what has no medium in its consequences, but when failing to make them perfectly happy, is sure to make them consummately miserable.

BUT as I intend hereafter to make this subject a part of my lucubrations, I shall say no more of it at this time, but conclude with wishing the amiable *Femima* all the satisfaction she can hope for from children who can never pay too much duty to such a mother.

End of the TWENTY-SECOND BOOK.



B O O K XXIII.



AS these essays are now drawing toward a period, and I am desirous of obliging as many as I can of those correspondents, who have any pretence to the favour of the public, whether it be for wit, humour, or matter of improvement, my readers shall this month be entertained chiefly with the works of others, in order as they come to hand.

To

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ I WAS one of the first who subscribed to your
‘ undertaking, and have ever since continued
‘ to do so; which is enough to convince you how
‘ well I have been pleased with it, without making
‘ any farther encomiums.

‘ B U T notwithstanding the satisfaction your
‘ works in general have afforded me, you must
‘ allow me to tell you, that I think you a little
‘ in the wrong, in one position you have advanced;
‘ and flatter myself you will pardon my taking
‘ this liberty, since it is nothing you have reason
‘ to be ashamed of, and were only led into by
‘ excess (if I may so call it) of sincerity and
‘ openness of heart.

‘ I N your last book of volume the third, you
‘ were pleased to give us a dissertation upon
‘ *lying*, which I believe charmed all your readers,
‘ at least it did as many as I heard mention it,
‘ which I assure you were no inconsiderable body:
‘ and indeed you have so admirably painted out
‘ the folly and wickedness of that vice, in the in-
‘ stances you set before our eyes of the boastful,
‘ the marvellous, the abusive, and the evasive lye,
‘ as I think must render it detestable to those most
‘ guilty of it. — I doubt not but it has had the
‘ good effect you intended, and can really facilitate
‘ you on one convert of my particular acquaint-
‘ tance, who seldom used to come into any com-
‘ pany, without having some new wonder to en-
‘ tertain them with; and since his reading your
‘ book, is become so very sparing of his hyper-
‘ boles, that he now scarce gives to matters of
‘ fact,

fact, such epithets as they might justly merit.
— So liable are we to fly from one extreme to its contrary.

AND now, madam, having told my sincere opinion, as to the greatest part of the above-mentioned essay, you must give me leave to be no less free, as to that which does not so well please me, giving you my promise beforehand, to advance nothing through partiality, or what I will not take upon me to defend by arguments, which seem to me unanswerable.

To come then briefly to the point. I think the love you bear to truth renders you guilty of a too great austerity, when you condemn those things as highly criminal, which no person of understanding looks on as any other than meer amusement:—I mean the little fictions with which our news-papers every day abound, and by their manifest contradictions and improprieties are highly diverting to the reader.

I CAN by no means agree with you, that when affairs are of such a nature as is improper to be communicated to the public, all our oracles should cease, and we are told nothing at all, rather than be imposed upon, as you phrase it, by fabulous accounts; and the reasons why I cannot have the honour to be of your way of thinking are these:

FIRST, because I take it for granted, no man in his right senses can be imposed upon by what is communicated to him in this manner.

AND, secondly, because in time of calamity, every

‘ every thing that serves in the least degree to exhilarate the spirits, and exercise the risible faculty, ought not to be depreciated.

‘ THAT this is the effect of those poor harmless papers, which for a long time have issued from the press, I believe no body will deny. — I appeal even to the *Female Spectator* herself, severe as she is, if she has not sometimes been forced into a smile at reading the grave absurdities they frequently contain.

‘ THOSE who are least inclined to favour *pantomime*, cannot forbear laughing, in spite of their dislike, at the little tricks and artifices of *Harlequin*; and certainly none we see, in those entertainments on the stage, can be more ludicrous than the intelligences I speak of, and am defending, merely because they are so.

‘ FOR example, did ever the celebrated Mr. *Lun* whip with greater agility through a table-drawer, a looking-glass, or corner-cupboard; than these accounts make, whoever they have a mind to kill or save, pass from death to life; or from captivity to triumph? — Have we not been told one day, that a general officer, after his throat being cut almost from ear to ear, was taken prisoner, and his wound sewed up, but with very little hopes of life; and the very next, did not the same paper inform us, that he was one hundred leagues distant from the place where he was said to be wounded, at the head of his regiment, ravaging the country; and all this and many other such contradictions, in the space of twenty-four hours, without the least apology made for the foregoing mistakes? Which

‘ shews

‘ shews the authors of them indeed above the modesty of desiring they should pass for such.

‘ ARE not the greatest princes in the world represented to us under such different characters, that him who is called weak and wilful at one time, at another is magnified for a second *Solomon*? — As to fleets, embarkations, armies, battles, they are thrown together in a most pleasant medley, and victories and defeats given alternately to one side and the other; so that neither can be said to have any cause to be offended, and the reader at home is diverted, or at least amused at the expence of no body.

‘ UPON my word, madam, we should pass our time at the coffee-houses very dully, if it were not for these fictions, which the more extravagant and enormous they are, answer the end we propose by reading them the better. Therefore, as they neither impose upon the understanding, nor are any other way hurtful, but on the contrary fill up the vacuum in the mind, which perhaps might be worse employed, I will venture to pronounce them a sort of lyes, which plead their own forgiveness.

‘ BUT there is yet another motive, which methinks should abate the asperity of a *Female Spectator*, which is, the consideration that these inventions put bread into mouths which otherwise would want it. — Many a wretched author must starve in his garret if extracts of pretended letters from abroad did not support him: it is a half crown soon earned, and readily paid by the publisher, who finds his own account in it by the sale of his paper.

‘NUMBERS also of poor people, called
 ‘*hawkers*, get a comfortable subsistence by re-
 ‘tailing or lending out these daily romances, which
 ‘are equally amusing to the country as the town.

‘FOR Heaven’s sake therefore, madam, cease
 ‘to condemn what is so beneficial to the needy
 ‘part of mankind, and so diverting to the better
 ‘sort; nor descend to pass a serious censure on
 ‘such untruths as have it not in their power to
 ‘deceive. We ought methinks to consider
 ‘them in the same light, with those tales of giants
 ‘and fairies, which nurses tell the children they
 ‘have under their care, in order to keep them
 ‘out of mischief, and please their fancies as they
 ‘sit quietly by the fire-side.

‘I FLATTER myself, that what I have said on
 ‘this head will be convincing not only to you,
 ‘but to as many as shall read it; that the ac-
 ‘counts given in our news-papers, deserve not
 ‘to be blended with those other lyes, which do
 ‘so much mischief in the world; and I am, how-
 ‘ever we may differ in this particular, with the
 ‘greatest admiration of your writings in general.

MADAM,

*Little Britain,
 December 30, 1745,*

*Your most humble and
 most devoted servant,
 L. D.*

‘P. S. I shall be glad to know your sentiments
 ‘on what I have advanced, and that I have your
 ‘pardon for the liberty I take.’

THE latter of these requests, the gentleman
 may be assured of our compliance with, not only
 by our inserting his epistle, but also by the de-
 claration

claration we long since made, that every correspondent was free to speak his opinion; but desire to be excused from making any comment on his position. — Our readers will doubtless do it for us; and he will be the better judge of what the public think of it, than if any attempt were made by the *Female Spectator*, to influence either favour or censure.

THE next that lies before us on the table, is on a subject which though more than once touched upon in the course of these lucubrations, can never be too often repeated, nor can pall upon the mind of any justly thinking reader.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ AS it is easy to perceive by those writings
 ‘ with which you have obliged the public,
 ‘ that you are far from one of those who believe
 ‘ the doctrine of *non-entity* after death, I fancy
 ‘ there is no occasion to apologize for my sending
 ‘ you a few loose thoughts which occasionally
 ‘ occurred to me on reading some passages in
 ‘ *Lucretius*.

‘ IT is the misfortune of this great stickler
 ‘ against futurity, and indeed of all those who
 ‘ have copied after him, to fall into such contradictions, as I think must be manifest to any one
 ‘ who considers them; and which it would
 ‘ puzzle all their learning and philosophy to reconcile.

‘ BUT it would be quite unfair to lay an accusation of this kind, without producing some
 ‘ proofs of the truth of it. I shall therefore quote
 ‘ two

‘ two or three passages out of the many might be
 ‘ brought from that work, which for its elegance
 ‘ and purity of stile is very justly admired, but I
 ‘ am sorry to say has made but too many profelytes.

‘ FOR the benefit of those who may not un-
 ‘ derstand the original, I shall give them as they
 ‘ are excellently well translated by Mr. Dryden.

‘ INTENDING I suppose to guard his readers
 ‘ against the fears of death, he says,

‘ *What has this bugbear death to frighten man,*
 ‘ *If souls can die as well as bodies can ?*
 ‘ *For, as before our death we felt no pain,*
 ‘ *So, when our mortal part shall be disjoin’d,*
 ‘ *The lifeless lump, uncoupled from the mind,*
 ‘ *From sense of grief, and pain we shall be free ;*
 ‘ *We shall not feel, because we shall not BE :*
 ‘ *Nay, ev’n suppose when we have suffer’d fate,*
 ‘ *The soul could feel in her divided state,*
 ‘ *What’s that to us ? for we are only WE,*
 ‘ *While souls and bodies in one frame agree.*

‘ HERE I cannot forbear interrupting him by
 ‘ asking, *What then ?* Suppose, as he says, that
 ‘ WE are only WE, while the soul remains in
 ‘ the same body it now is, if it is translated into
 ‘ another, according to the system of *Pythagoras*,
 ‘ it is methinks but a poor consolation, that future
 ‘ WE shall suffer in another form for the crimes
 ‘ committed by us in the present WE. O, but
 ‘ we shall know nothing of it, he tells us ; for he
 ‘ goes on yet bolder still.

‘ *Nay, tho’ our atoms stand revolve by chance,*
 ‘ *And matter leap into the former dance,*

' What gain to us would all this bustle bring?
 ' The new-made man would be another thing.
 ' When once an interrupting pause is made,
 ' That individual being is decay'd;
 ' WE, who are dead and gone, shall bear no part
 ' In all the pleasures, nor shall feel the smart,
 ' Which to that other mortal shall accrue,
 ' Whom of our matter fate shall mould anew.
 ' For whosoe'er shall in misfortunes live,
 ' Must BE when these misfortunes shall arrive:
 ' And since the man who is not, feels not woe,
 ' (For death exempts him, and wards off the blow,
 ' Which we the living only feel and bear)
 ' What is there left for us in death to fear?
 ' When once that pause of life, has come between,
 ' 'Tis just the same as we had never been.

' AND again, by way of corroboration to the
 ' foregoing position, he adds, though at some
 ' distance, these lines on the same thought.

' Ev'n in sleep, the body wrapt in ease,
 ' Supinely lies, as in the peaceful grave;
 ' And wanting nothing, nothing does it crave;
 ' Were that sound sleep eternal, it were death.
 ' Then death to us, and death's anxiety,
 ' Is less than nothing, if a less could be:
 ' For then our atoms, which in order lay,
 ' Are scattered from their heap, and puff'd away;
 ' And never can return into their place,
 ' When once the pause of life, has left an empty
 ' space:
 ' And therefore, if a man bemoan his lot,
 ' That after death, his mould'ring limbs shall rot;
 ' Or flames, or jaws of beasts devour his mass,
 ' Know he's an unsincere, unthinking ass.
 ' The fool is to his own cast-offals kind:

He

' He boasts no sense can after death remain ;
 ' Yet makes himself a part of life again :
 ' As if some other HE could feel the pain.
 ' If while he live, this thought molest his head,
 ' He wastes his days in idle grief, nor can
 ' Distinguish 'twixt the body and the man :
 ' But thinks himself can still himself survive,
 ' And what, when dead he feels not, feels alive :
 ' Then he repines, that he was born to dye,
 ' Nor knows in death, there is no other HE ;
 ' No living HE remains, his grief to vent,
 ' And o'er his senseless carcass to lament.

' You see, madam, he all along acknowledges
 ' a soul ; then pray, what must become of thought,
 ' memory, and reflection, (which were never yet
 ' denied to be faculties of the soul) after this pause
 ' of life, as he calls it ? — Would not past tran-
 ' sactions dwell on the ever-waking mind, let it
 ' be lodged in what habitation soever ? And how
 ' therefore could the *new being* be exempt from
 ' knowing, and consequently from being affected
 ' with what it had done in the *former one* ?

' To agree with him, in my opinion, there
 ' is an absolute necessity either that *matter* is ca-
 ' pable of *thought*, or that *Spirit* is capable of
 ' *insensibility* : neither of which is conformable to
 ' philosophy or to reason.

' EVERY one knows he thinks, remembers,
 ' compares, reflects, and judges ; and we all
 ' know as well, that when the soul is departed,
 ' the clay that is left behind can do none of these.
 ' — These, therefore, are manifestly the pro-
 ' perties of the soul ; — and this is sufficient for
 ' the first part of the argument.

‘ THEN as to the *insensibility* of the *soul*, *mind*,
 ‘ or *spirit*, call it by which name you will, for
 ‘ they all answer the same meaning, it is not in
 ‘ our power to forget many things we perhaps
 ‘ would wish to do, nor to avoid thoughts, which
 ‘ we never so much endeavour to bury in oblivion.
 ‘ — The *soul*, in spite of all our efforts, will still
 ‘ exert itself, and even in sleep present us with
 ‘ what ideas it pleases: — the immortal spark will
 ‘ shine through the thickest mists of ignorance;
 ‘ and the most rude and untaught savage will
 ‘ find he has something in him, which it is not
 ‘ in his power to suppress.

‘ As *matter* then can no way be assistant to
 ‘ the *spirit*, but is rather a clog to it, certainly
 ‘ when separated from that gross companion, it
 ‘ will act with yet greater force or freedom; nor
 ‘ can any form it might hereafter be lodged in,
 ‘ deprive it of that sensibility which is indeed its
 ‘ very essence.

‘ It had doubtless been more artful in him to
 ‘ have omitted that unlucky supposition that the
 ‘ *soul could feel in her divided state*; than to pre-
 ‘ tend to prove it *insensible* of what it felt, whe-
 ‘ ther translated to a new mass of matter, or re-
 ‘ united to the former.

‘ IN fine, the belief of futurity, and rewards
 ‘ and punishments after death, is plain and easy,
 ‘ agreeable both to nature and reason; implanted
 ‘ in the one, and confirmed to us by the other:
 ‘ while all attempts made to overthrow it are per-
 ‘ plexing, confused, abstruse, and serve only to
 ‘ shew their own vanity and fallacy, when seriously
 ‘ examined into, and can have an effect on none
 ‘ but weak and irresolute minds.

‘ WHE-

‘ WHETHER you read the works of these
 ‘ *anti-eterinitarians*, or hear their discourse on that
 ‘ subject, you will always find them full of con-
 ‘ tradictions; and even the best and most plausible
 ‘ arguments they can bring are founded on sup-
 ‘ positions, and supported by false logic.

‘ It is, however, a great misfortune to the pub-
 ‘ lic, that they are suffered, nay, I fear encouraged,
 ‘ to broach their pernicious actions, with the bold-
 ‘ ness they do. — Some authors of late years,
 ‘ have looked big on the reputation and success
 ‘ of books and pamphlets, which in the memory
 ‘ of many still living, would have been burnt by
 ‘ the common hangman; and the writers, prin-
 ‘ ters, and publishers rewarded according to their
 ‘ merit.

‘ NOTHING affords greater matter of astonish-
 ‘ ment to foreigners, than to see a people, who
 ‘ have paid so dear for their religion, calmly, and
 ‘ without any concern, behold that very religion
 ‘ depreciated, ridiculed, and treated in a manner
 ‘ which the worst enemies of *christianity* would
 ‘ have more decency than to be guilty of.

‘ As we boast of being the purest church in
 ‘ the world, and doubtless are so, we ought me-
 ‘ thinks to be ashamed of being found so much
 ‘ less zealous in the defence of our principles, than
 ‘ those are, who abound with errors, and whose
 ‘ faith is little better than superstition.

‘ BUT to put all modes of worship out of
 ‘ the question, for indeed what I have said on that
 ‘ head is digressive from my purpose: what we
 ‘ call natural religion, and is really such as it
 ‘ requires no small art to erase it from the heart,

‘ that unborn principle which, without the help of
 ‘ books or precept, informs us there is a God,
 ‘ informs us also, that we have within us a spark
 ‘ of his immortal essence, which can never die,
 ‘ but must exist to all eternity, in some state or
 ‘ another.

‘ THE wildest natives of *Africa* and *America*
 ‘ will tell you, that when they die, they shall go
 ‘ to another world beyond the sun; and that they
 ‘ look upon that as their home, not this they now
 ‘ inhabit. — The notions of these poor creatures
 ‘ cannot be ascribed to priestcraft, as our modern
 ‘ scoffers at futurity are apt to call every thing
 ‘ that does not square with their own opinion: —
 ‘ no, it is the Creator himself who inspires them
 ‘ with this knowledge, in common with the rest
 ‘ of the human species; though we, alas! too
 ‘ proud of their vain learning, take pains to darken
 ‘ this light of nature in us, and build new systems
 ‘ of our own, to puzzle and distract ourselves,
 ‘ and as many as will give ear to them.

‘ BUT I trouble you too long, and besides am
 ‘ in danger of growing too grave for a work in
 ‘ which I hope the honour of having this inserted;
 ‘ I shall therefore take my leave, wishing you and
 ‘ your fair associates all the success your endeavours
 ‘ merit from the public; and then, I am sure,
 ‘ you will have as much as you can possibly desire.
 ‘ I am.

MADAM,

Bedford-Row, Your most humble,
January 2d, 1745-6. and most faithfully
 devoted servant,
 EXTRATELLUS.

IF what this gentleman has advanced, prove as agreeable to all who shall happen to read it, as it does to us, none will find fault with its having a place in this essay; but I am sorry to say that sentiments, such as his, are but too much exploded by the gay part of the world, for me to hope they will have the effect they ought, or that both of us could wish.

IT is indeed great pity that those who are so unhappy, as to have such mean notions of the human soul as to level it with the animal, do not keep their opinion to themselves; for though I am entirely of *Extrastellus's* mind, that those who are influenced by it, can have no great share either of religion or true understanding, and it can be no honour to their doctrine to make profelytes of such; yet, as it may prevent all converts to a better, it were to be wished that a stop were put to all licentiousness of that kind, which certainly does more mischief in the world, than all others put together.

I MUST also agree with him, that the arguments made use of, against existence after death, render those who listen to them very much disturbed in mind: the reason of which is plain; they cannot entirely silence the dictates of that divine emanation within them, it will rouse itself in spite of all efforts made to suppress it, and occasion such struggles as must infallibly throw their thoughts into a perpetual confusion.

BUT as I have, in several former essays, sufficiently declared my sentiments on this subject, I shall add no more to it at present, but proceed to the next epistle, which by order of date claims a place.

To the fair and ingenious authors of the FEMALE
SPECTATOR.

LADIES,

‘IT is highly probably, that what I am about
‘to offer, is on that subject, which, at the
‘first perusal, may be judged too trifling to be
‘extremely well relished, either by yourselves,
‘or the greatest part of your readers; but as I
‘flatter myself, that on a mature consideration it
‘will appear of more weight, I venture to send it;
‘and shall make no apology for doing so, since
‘it is in your own breasts whether you will insert
‘it, or not.

‘THERE is somewhat, methinks, strangely
‘contradictory in the judgment, taste, and hu-
‘mour of our modern wits. — A man would be
‘looked upon as a very odd fellow in company,
‘should he pretend to find fault with the writings
‘of the ancients, or cavil at the morals of the old
‘philosophers: — nay, our very legislature has
‘thought fit to build many of our laws on the
‘ten tables of the *Romans*. — So high an idea
‘have we of former ages, that when we labour
‘to exalt any great name of the present, we al-
‘ways find some model among them to compare
‘him to. An eminent patriot is a second *Brutus*,
‘a successful warrior an *Alexander* or a *Julius*
‘*Cæsar*, a good poet a *Horace* or *Virgil*, a be-
‘neficent patron a *Mecænas*, an orator another
‘*Cicero*, and so on, as if it were impossible that
‘virtue and good qualities should be the portion
‘of these times, and could only be copied from
‘the past.

‘YET in spite of all this veneration for the
‘great men of antiquity, we in a manner explode
‘and

‘ and affect to treat with contempt a science
 ‘ which was with them in the highest estimation;
 ‘ — I mean, that of *astrology*. Start not at the
 ‘ name, good ladies, I beseech you, for before
 ‘ I have done, I hope to convince you, that the
 ‘ study of the stars, so far as they relate to human
 ‘ events, is both reasonable and beneficial.

‘ THE first argument against *astrology*, and
 ‘ indeed that which most merits our attention,
 ‘ because founded on a religious principle, is, that
 ‘ we ought not to search into the secret things
 ‘ of God, and that it is taking from the power
 ‘ of the *Creator*, to ascribe any influence to the
 ‘ creature.

‘ To the first part of which I answer, that
 ‘ it seems not probable the study of planetary as-
 ‘ pects should be among those secret things into
 ‘ which we are forbidden to pry; because had it
 ‘ been so, man would not have been endued with
 ‘ faculties capable of understanding any part of the
 ‘ meaning of those various motions and phases a
 ‘ skillful astronomer discovers in them. — The
 ‘ second, methinks, has yet less weight, and may
 ‘ be refuted by any one who considers that all
 ‘ nature is governed by second causes, — that the
 ‘ Almighty Author, when he formed the worlds,
 ‘ ordered it so, that every individual Being in them
 ‘ should have dependance on another, that is,
 ‘ a secret sympathy, an attraction, an influence,
 ‘ which, without being felt, either by the thing
 ‘ *directed*, or the thing that *directs*, governs all,
 ‘ with an irresistible impulse.

‘ THIS is what we call the common course of
 ‘ nature, and when we see any thing go beyond
 ‘ it, we justly look upon it as miraculous; for

* then the immediate hand of God puts a stop to
 * the movement of subordinate powers, as when
 * the *Red-Sea* was divided for a passage for the
 * *Israelites* in the time of *Moses*, and the waters
 * of *Jordan* for the same people to pass over under
 * *Joshua*, and when the sun stood still at the in-
 * treaty of that great conqueror while pursuing his
 * enemies, and some other such wonderful in-
 * stances, for which we have the authority of
 * holy writ. These were events, indeed, which
 * no *astrologer* could foresee, and were among the
 * secret things, which we ought not to attempt
 * unravelling.

* SINCE the dispersion of the *Jews*, however,
 * all things have gone on in the same uninterrupted
 * round; but as God has given to man such in-
 * telligent faculties, as to enable him to form a
 * pretty exact guess, at least at what shall happen
 * in the world he lives in, through the influence
 * of those others, which roll above his head, I see
 * no reason why he should fold his talent in a
 * napkin, especially when the exerting it is of
 * such general service as I shall presently prove it
 * may be.

* The second objection, and I am sorry to say,
 * the most made use of, is the uncertainty of the
 * art, that it is liable to great mistakes, and that
 * it is weak and superstitious to depend on any
 * thing prognosticated that way.

* I WILL not say but the ignorance of some
 * pretenders may have given occasion to such a
 * censure; but then it must be only with such
 * as do not reflect, how unjust it is to con-
 * demn the whole, for a part; there is no art
 * or science whatever, to which some professors
 * have

‘ have not been, and always will be a disgrace:
 ‘ there have been, and still are, bad theologists,
 ‘ bad philosophers, bad physicians, bad composers
 ‘ of music, and bad poets; yet divinity, phy-
 ‘ losophy, physic, musick, and poetry, have not
 ‘ lost their reputation, and wherefore *astrology*
 ‘ should do so, I cannot conceive.

‘ THAT the stars have an influence over the
 ‘ minds and disposition of men, according to the
 ‘ aspects under which they are born; and that such
 ‘ an influence may be known on consulting the
 ‘ natal hour of a person altogether unknown to
 ‘ the *astrologer* employed in the calculation, is
 ‘ certain.

‘ THERE is a famous story on record, which
 ‘ tho’ few are unacquainted with, I cannot for-
 ‘ bear repeating, as it is so very applicable to my
 ‘ present purpose

‘ *SOCRATES*, that great philosopher and
 ‘ eminent pattern of continence, sobriety, justice,
 ‘ fortitude, and every moral virtue, had, notwith-
 ‘ standing, the curiosity of knowing under what
 ‘ aspect he was born, and to that end gave the
 ‘ hour and minute of his nativity, as it had been
 ‘ set down in writing, by a person present at it,
 ‘ to one of the most celebrated *astrologers* of those
 ‘ days, desiring him to deal ingenuously with him,
 ‘ and conceal nothing that should threaten.

‘ THE artist assured him of his integrity in this
 ‘ point, and promised to return with all the satis-
 ‘ faction he could desire in a few days.

‘ IT was, however, much longer before So-
 ‘ crates saw him again, and when he came, a
 ‘ visible

‘ visible displeasure appeared in his countenance.
 ‘ — He told the philosopher with some warmth,
 ‘ that he had deceived him, in giving him a
 ‘ wrong nativity; for it was an utter impossi-
 ‘ bility he could be born at the time he pretended.

‘ IN vain for a great while did *Socrates* labour
 ‘ to perswade him, that the account was exact,
 ‘ that he had been assured by his father, who had
 ‘ often examined it, that it was so; but at last
 ‘ the other suffered himself to be convinced, as
 ‘ his cooler thoughts permitted him to reflect on
 ‘ the character of the person whom he talked with,
 ‘ and how improbable it was he should persist in
 ‘ a deception of that kind.

‘ *WELL* then, said he, after he had paused a
 ‘ considerable time, *the science of astrology is all*
 ‘ *fallacious, I will instantly burn all my books, and*
 ‘ *never more erect a telescope, or cast a figure.*

‘ IN speaking these words, he was going away,
 ‘ but *Socrates* plucked him back by the sleeve, and
 ‘ with his accustomed calmness, desired he would
 ‘ tell him the reason, why he all at once became
 ‘ an enemy to an art he had practised for so many
 ‘ years with such success.

‘ *BECAUSE*, replied he, *I am now very well*
 ‘ *assured, by the examination of your nativity, that*
 ‘ *it is not to be depended on; the man born at the*
 ‘ *time you were, should be prone to drunkenness, las-*
 ‘ *civiousness, unjust and cruel in his nature, and*
 ‘ *in fine addicted to all manner of wickedness.*

‘ *SOCRATES* smiled while he was speak-
 ‘ ing, and perceiving he had done; *If my nati-*
 ‘ *vity, said he, is the only motive for you to enter-*
 ‘ *tain*

tain an ill opinion of astrology, banish it from your thoughts, and rather magnify a science which in spite of appearances, discovers the truth without disguise. — Know, friend, that I came into the world with all those vicious inclinations you have mentioned. — Nature intended me a monster, but reason has made me what I am. It has taught me to shut up all the avenues of my soul from every temptation, the world and its unwarrantable pleasures, are continually offering. — It has shewn me the true dignity of my being, and convinced me that it is beneath the human species to pursue any unjust or oppressive aims.

Thus far we have from an author of undoubted credit; but I once met with a little book in very old Latin, which adds, that the astrologer having, by Socrates desire, presented him with his opinion of his nativity, there were some predictions in it which greatly served to arm that philosopher against being dismayed at the unhappy fate he afterwards met with, and helped to make him behave, even in the pangs of death, in such a manner as to occasion this encomium to be wrote upon him by Juvenal, which I will give you as englished by Mr. Creech:

EXALTED Socrates, divinely brave!

Injur'd he fell, and dying he forgave!

He drank the poisonous draught,

With mind serene, and could not wish to see

His vile accuser drink as deep as he.

Too noble for revenge! which still we find

The weakest frailty of a feeble mind.

Whether any part of this fortitude was owing to the warnings by the astrologer, I will

not

‘ not take upon me to affirm, because the title-
 ‘ page of the treatise wherein I have read it, being
 ‘ torn out, I neither know the name of the au-
 ‘ thor, nor how far he may be depended on.

‘ BUT be that as it may, the former part of
 ‘ the story, the truth of which I never heard cal-
 ‘ led in question, is not only greatly to the honour
 ‘ of the science I am defending, as to the certainty
 ‘ of it, but also proves it to be of real service to
 ‘ mankind.

‘ EVERY one is not endued with an equal
 ‘ share of penetration with the philosopher above-
 ‘ mentioned, and fewer yet will give themselves
 ‘ the trouble to examine impartially their own
 ‘ hearts, and discover to what propensities their
 ‘ nature most inclines them. — Would not then
 ‘ *astrology* be a great help to persons thus negli-
 ‘ gent? — Do they not stand in need of such a
 ‘ monitor to rouse them from that lethargy of
 ‘ mind, which might otherwise suffer them to fall
 ‘ into vices they would never be guilty of preme-
 ‘ ditately?

‘ NEITHER is it only to restrain the growth of
 ‘ inordinate inclinations, that I look on consult-
 ‘ ing the aspects of the planets at our birth as high-
 ‘ ly beneficial, it is also as to the conduct of our
 ‘ worldly affairs, in the choice of our avocations;
 ‘ in fine, in every thing that is material to our
 ‘ happiness.

‘ NUMBERS are there, who with the utmost
 ‘ care and industry find it impossible to prosper in
 ‘ the business they have unhappily made choice
 ‘ of, yet in some other might doubtless be more
 ‘ fortunate. As the poet truly says,

‘ *Heav’n*

' *Heav'n has to all allotted, soon or late,*
 ' *Some lucky revolutions of their fate:*
 ' *Whose motions if we watch and guide with*
 ' *skill,*
 ' *(For human good depends on human will,)*
 ' *Our fortune rolls as from a smooth descent,*
 ' *And from the first impression takes the bent:*
 ' *But if, unseiz'd, she glides away like wind,*
 ' *And leaves repenting folly far behind.*

' By what aids but those of *astrology* shall we
 ' be able to find when or what are those lucky
 ' revolutions? Or how shall we be able to disco-
 ' ver that critical point of time, in which our for-
 ' tune may be seized? — Mr. *Dryden* therefore
 ' had certainly this science in his head when he
 ' wrote the lines I have quoted, as likewise where
 ' he says:

' *The knight is often from the saddle thrown,*
 ' *But 'tis the fault of fortune, not his own:*
 ' *If crowns and palms the conqu'ring side adorn,*
 ' *The victor under better stars was born.*

' BUT to lay aside the authority of other men's
 ' opinions, and make use of our own reason and
 ' observation; nothing is more evident than that
 ' numbers of people are thrust into offices, voca-
 ' tions, and trades, for which they are not quali-
 ' fied, and consequently cannot make any figure
 ' in.

' HE that gave the soul has doubtless endued
 ' it with faculties sufficient to make the body it
 ' inhabits happy; but as these faculties are widely
 ' different, the business is to find out to what sta-
 ' tion or calling in life they are most adapted.

‘ PARENTS are often mistaken even in the
 ‘ genius’s of their children, and we ourselves can-
 ‘ not always judge, especially in youth, of our
 ‘ own talents. — The glare and show of a pro-
 ‘ fession sometimes misleads us to make choice of
 ‘ that which we are least fit for, nor do we see our
 ‘ error till too late to retrieve it.

‘ IN a word, I will venture to give it as my
 ‘ firm belief, and from which I never can depart,
 ‘ that whoever runs counter to the planet which
 ‘ presided at his birth, tho’ he may be a *good*, will
 ‘ never be a *fortunate* man, and that it is more
 ‘ owing to the neglect of that important point,
 ‘ that we see so many miserable people, than to
 ‘ any misconduct or inadvertency they have been
 ‘ guilty of, in the profession they have unhappily
 ‘ taken upon them.

‘ WHEREFORE then are the generality of
 ‘ people so much averse to a science, which they
 ‘ never can find arguments to prove of any preju-
 ‘ dice, and they cannot deny but may be of such
 ‘ universal benefit? — Some there have been, I
 ‘ am confident, who have proved it so; yet sway-
 ‘ ed by the opinion of the world against it, have
 ‘ ungratefully concealed the means to which they
 ‘ owed their successes, and the aggrandizing their
 ‘ families.

‘ I WOULD not however have any one infer,
 ‘ from what I have said, that I am an advocate for
 ‘ common fortune-telling, much less for charms,
 ‘ *sybils*, and *talismans*. — No, ladies, the one is
 ‘ absurd and ridiculous, and the others, if of any
 ‘ efficacy for what they are intended, must be in-
 ‘ debted for it to such influences as ought not to
 ‘ be

' be encouraged, by any who call themselves
' christians.

' ALL I contend for is, the simple calculation
' of nativities, by which a person may be the
' more early and the better informed by what in-
' clinations he is likely to be guided, therefore
' enabled to put a more watchful guard over such
' as are pernicious, than he could be by any other
' means, and also to judge what avocation it will
' best become him to pursue.

' As for those who pretend to laugh at the
' influence of the stars, because, as they say, there
' is no account to be given why any such sym-
' pathy should be derived from them to the hu-
' man species, they would equally deny that of
' the loadstone over steel, which they are as little
' able to account for, did they not every day see
' the visible effects of it before their eyes.

' BUT it is not for us to ask why such things
' are, it is sufficient to know that such things are.
' — The great Author of nature alone sees into
' the secret springs which put in motion the ma-
' chine of this vast universe, veiled even from
' angels eyes, and not to be accounted for, but
' by his own Almighty Wisdom.

' I SHALL therefore conclude with a passage
' of Mr. Dryden's *Religio Laici*, that when we
' go about to search into the mysteries of Provi-
' dence,

' In a wild maze our vain endeavours end,
' How can the less the greater comprehend?
' Or finite reason reach infinity?
' For what could fathom God, were more than he.

' BUT

‘ BUT I must not fold up the paper without
 ‘ assuring you, ladies, that I am with very great
 ‘ respect and good wishes,

Hampstead,
Feb. 12. 1745-6.

Your most humble and
most obedient servant,

PHILO ASTROLOGIO.

How this epistle will be relished by the generality of my readers, I do not know, but I am persuaded it will be approved by more than will care to acknowledge they do so. — Many, I am very certain, wish in their hearts that *astrology* was more the mode, tho’ they will not be the first to promote it.

EXCLUSIVE of all the advantages, and laudable purposes my correspondent has mentioned, there is a secret wish lodged in the hearts of every one to dive into events before they happen; and I am afraid the number is not small of those who would make use of this art, to search into the affairs of other people, as well as their own, provided they could procure the hour of any one’s birth, whose secrets they had an inclination to discover.

BUT I do not alledge this as any objection against *astrology*; for the best things may be perverted to ill uses. — For my part, I am resolved to stand neuter in the argument; I have a very great respect for those delightful orbs which twinkle over my head, and afford me so much satisfaction in a solitary evening walk, and should be sorry to say any thing that might depreciate them; yet am one of those who are afraid to ascribe too much to their influence.

• THE

THE story of *Socrates* at most but proves that the aspect of particular planets affect the disposition of the person born under them; but his being able to subdue the propensities he had by nature, is a clear testimony, that what they incline, they have not the power to enforce, and that their Almighty Maker is sometimes pleased to shew there is no sure dependance but on Him alone.

EVEN our common almanacks convince us, that the dominion of the stars over the seasons is far from being absolute: we have had dry weather when the moon has been in *Aquarius* or *Pisces*, nor have the *Pleiades* always brought rain with them; yet though this sometimes happens, I will not pretend to decry the study of the stars on that score, because it is more frequently true than fallible in its predictions, as to the weather at least.

It may also be so in other things; but, as I said before, I shall leave the point to be discussed by others.

ALL I shall venture to give on my own judgment, is, that if the cause *Philo-Astrologia* has undertaken to maintain, be in itself good, the warmth with which he expresses himself is highly praiseworthy; and if a bad one, it must be owned he has well defended it: so that either way he has the acknowledgments of the *Female Spectator*.

I COME now to a letter which I am certain none of my readers will be surprized to find inserted in a work of this nature, because of the service it may do to young unmarried ladies, if rightly attended to.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

WORTHY MADAM,

THAT tender regard you express for the happiness and reputation of humankind in general, but particularly for those of your own sex, emboldens the most unfortunate of women to give you a detail of the sorrows she labours under, and that fatal error in conduct, which has but too justly brought them on her.

IN disburthening myself this way, I taste the first interval of ease I have known for a long time; but that is the least motive which induced me to write: the main view I have to desire the publication of my case, is to warn all young girls, of what rank or degree soever, from being guilty of the fault I have been.

BUT on perusing this melancholy epistle, you will be judge how far it may deserve the attention of the public, as to the subject it contains; for as to the stile, I have no pretence to wit or elegance, and in my present situation, cannot be supposed to range my thoughts in that order which the press requires, and must therefore intreat the favour of you to render them more methodical.

BE pleased therefore, madam, to permit me, in my plain manner, to inform you, that I am the only daughter of a gentleman who makes no inconsiderable figure in the world. Though I had the misfortune of losing my mother, she dying when I was very young, I had not that of seeing any other in her place; and my father, tho' naturally stern, seemed to take so much

‘ much delight in me, that he would frequently
‘ say, that as I had a brother who would rob me
‘ of the estate, he would take care that I should
‘ have a portion, which should intitle me to marry
‘ to a greater.

‘ His fondness of me was so well known, that
‘ scarce had I attained the age of fourteen, before
‘ there were several who desired his permission to
‘ make their addresses to me; but he, who it
‘ seems had higher expectations for me, refused
‘ them, and the first declaration of love that was
‘ made to me, was by a young gentleman, whom,
‘ unhappily for both, I became acquainted with
‘ at a ball.

‘ THE passion he professed for me was, alas!
‘ but too sincere, as he afterwards gave fatal
‘ proofs of.—My heart was sensibly touched with
‘ the affecting things he said to me, and being too
‘ young, or at least too indolent, to consider the
‘ consequences, I encouraged his hopes, as far as
‘ was consistent with modesty and honour.

‘ As he was a younger brother, and had a very
‘ small fortune, it would have been madness in
‘ him to apply to my father.—Our intercourse
‘ was therefore obliged to be kept extremely pri-
‘ vate, nor did any one, but the maid who wait-
‘ ed on me, and was in the secret from the be-
‘ ginning, know any thing of my acquaintance
‘ with him.

‘ It would be too tedious to relate the contri-
‘ vances I had to meet him: sometimes I had
‘ the vapours, and must have a walk betimes in
‘ the morning in the park.—Sometimes I had
‘ a fancy to see a play *incog.* and must go to

Burton's

‘ *Burton’s* box muffled up. — Sometimes affect to
 ‘ be a great oeconomist, and go to sales in order
 ‘ to buy bargains. — Nobody with me in these
 ‘ excursions but my maid; because, as I said, ta-
 ‘ king a fellow in a livery would discover who I
 ‘ was, and frustrate my intentions; and a thou-
 ‘ sand other such pretences, which were not in
 ‘ the least suspected, either by my father or any
 ‘ of the family.

‘ YET would you believe it, madam, with all
 ‘ this pains I took, I had in reality no settled af-
 ‘ fection for him. — The novelty of the thing
 ‘ pleased my vanity, and the secrecy of it my pride,
 ‘ in being able to circumvent my father. — I was
 ‘ however, deceived myself, for I imagined that
 ‘ my passion was equal to that of any heroine in
 ‘ romance, and the confessions I sometimes let
 ‘ fall of this ideal flame, were such as might well
 ‘ deceive the person in whose favour they were
 ‘ made.

‘ NOTHING is more to be wondered at, how-
 ‘ ever, than that the whim, for I can call it no
 ‘ other, did not transport me so far as to consent
 ‘ to a private marriage, which he was continually
 ‘ pressing for; but whether I ought to impute it
 ‘ to my good or evil fortune, I know not, that I
 ‘ could never be perswaded to that, since I went
 ‘ so far as to promise, and to bind that promise
 ‘ with many repeated vows and imprecations,
 ‘ never to be the bride of any other man.

‘ O, how thoughtless is youth! How little ca-
 ‘ pable of judging for themselves, or of themselves!
 ‘ — *Silvius*, for so I shall call him, imagined he
 ‘ had gained a great point, in having engaged me
 ‘ in this manner; but, alas! I considered little
 ‘ on

‘ on it, and tho’ it is certain at that time I intended to keep it, I never reflected how many difficulties lay in the way.

‘ BUT soon the trial came. An overture was now made to my father, which he found too advantageous for me to be rejected by him. It was in favour of a young gentleman, to whom I shall give the name of *Celander*. He was descended of a noble family, had a very great estate, and was possessed of all the accomplishments that can endear a person of his sex to one of ours.

‘ I had often heard him spoke of by several ladies of my acquaintance, and never without such praises as I must confess he merits. — I had seen him too, but it was only *en passant*, or at the opera; but that was enough to make me know he was handsome, well made, and perfectly genteel. — This whenever any discourse happened concerning him, I always allowed, but indeed thought no farther on him, till my father told me he had given him leave to visit me, and that he expected I would receive him as a man whom he intended for my husband.

‘ IMPOSSIBLE is it for me to express the agitation of my heart, when I heard my father speak in this manner. To be told a man so much admired by the whole town had singled me out as the only object worthy of his affection, was too flattering to my vanity not to be pleasing; but yet the thoughts of marrying him, abandoning my *Silvius*, gave a most terrible alarm.

‘ IN

IN fine, I know not whether I was rejoiced or grieved. A mixture of pain and pleasure at once invaded me, and so hurried my spirits, that I was unable to make any direct answer to what my father said. He interpreted my frequent change of colour and incoherent speeches, however, only to the bashfulness which a first proposal of that kind might naturally occasion, and as I had with much ado drauled out that I should always be obedient to his will, he was perfectly satisfied, and said no more to me at that time.

THE next day *Celander* dined with us. — The grandeur of his equipage, and every thing that appeared about him was sufficient to dazzle so young a heart as mine, but his politeness could not but charm the most experienced one. — In the afternoon, my father took an opportunity of leaving us together; and I must own that I found so infinite a disproportion between the manner in which he addressed himself to me, and that of *Silvius*, as made me even then wonder how I could ever think the other worthy of my attention.

THIS, I say, I thought while I was with him, but when I was alone the tenderness of *Sylvius*, the ardors he expressed for me, and all the assiduities he had paid to me, turned the balance of my inclinations again on his side, and cried to myself I never would be so ungrateful as to throw into despair a love I had encouraged and sworn to recompence.

FOR some days I continued in this fluctuating state of mind, loving both, yet neither as I ought to

‘ to do, and therefore, in fact, little deserving
 ‘ myself of the love of either.

‘ BUT it was my fate to find more sincerity
 ‘ than I merited. I am but too well convinced
 ‘ that the professions made me by each of them
 ‘ did not in the least exceed the dictates of their
 ‘ hearts, and this it is that makes my unhappiness.

‘ PARDON, madam, these interruptions from
 ‘ the thread of my narrative, which the remem-
 ‘ brance of those times renders it impossible some-
 ‘ times to forbear; but I will now be as little te-
 ‘ dious as possible, and hasten to the sad catastrophe.

‘ CELANDER, at last, gained an entire
 ‘ conquest over me, and all that remained for
 ‘ Sylvius was pity. — The promise I had made
 ‘ him, indeed, gave me shocks, but they wore
 ‘ off, in the consideration that as I was not at my
 ‘ own disposal, a vow of that kind could not be
 ‘ looked upon as binding.

‘ MY father was highly satisfied on perceiving
 ‘ my inclinations were conformable to his desires,
 ‘ and my lover transported at the concessions I
 ‘ made him. — There now remained nothing
 ‘ but the drawing up the marriage articles, and
 ‘ new-cloaths, and equipages for the solemnization
 ‘ of our nuptials, and all those things were order-
 ‘ ed by both parties, to be prepared with the
 ‘ greatest expedition.

‘ SYLVIVS was soon informed of what
 ‘ passed in our family, and not doubting the
 ‘ truth of his misfortune, by not having seen me
 ‘ in a much longer time than we were accustomed
 ‘ to be absent, wrote a letter to me full of com-
 ‘ VOL. IV. L plaints,

‘ complaints, and prevailed upon my maid to deliver
‘ it, and endeavour to obtain an answer.

‘ I COULD not help being a little moved at
‘ reading it, but hearing *Celander* was come in
‘ just as I had finished, prevented all the effects
‘ it might otherwise perhaps have had on me. I
‘ absolutely refused to write, and to hinder him
‘ from doing so any more, bad the maid tell him
‘ plainly, that there was nothing further for him
‘ to hope: — that my father had insisted on my
‘ giving my hand to *Celander*, and that I had re-
‘ solved not to run the risque of disobeying him.

‘ SOME few days after this, as I was in the
‘ coach with *Celander* and a young lady, going
‘ to take the air in *Hyde-park*, it was my ill for-
‘ tune to see him in a street we passed through:
‘ he saw me too, and gave me a look in which I
‘ know not whether despair or rage was most pre-
‘ dominant, and suited exactly with the descrip-
‘ tion the maid had given me of him, at the time
‘ of her relating the message I had sent by her, in
‘ answer to his letter.

‘ THE unexpected sight of a person whom I
‘ had used so ill, gave me a very great shock for
‘ the present; but I was too young, too gay, and
‘ indeed too well satisfied with my own fate to be
‘ long under any concern for that of another,
‘ whatever obligations I had in honour, con-
‘ science, or generosity to be so.

‘ *CELANDER*, who thought every minute
‘ an age, till he could call me his wife, hastened
‘ all the preparations for our wedding on his part,
‘ and my father, equally impatient for the com-
‘ pletion of a union he no less wished, being
‘ equally

equally industrious, every thing was got ready much sooner than could have been expected, and we were married in the presence of the greatest part of the kindred on both sides, who all seemed to take interest in our mutual felicity.

THREE days were spent in rejoicings at my father's house; after which we set out for a fine seat *Gelander* has at about forty miles distant from *London*. — There I received the compliments and congratulations of all the gentry of the county; — the homage and almost adoration of my husband's tenants and dependants, and every day, nay almost every hour, presented me with something new, wherewith to flatter my vanity and pride.

YET all this was nothing to that ravishing content, which the excessive tenderness of *Gelander* afforded: — he was, if possible, more diligent in searching out ways to please me than before our marriage. — The name of *husband* robbed me of nothing of the obsequiousness of the *lover*; nor our familiarity of the respect he had always treated me with. A happiness, alas! too perfect to be permanent; yet might it have been lasting as my life, had I never been guilty of any thing to render me unworthy of it. — But it seemed as if Heaven, to punish my breach of faith the more severely, had bestowed on me such a profusion of bliss, only to make my succeeding miseries fall with the greater weight.

WHILE these pleasing scenes continued, I never thought on *Silvius*, nor durst my maid, who I still kept with me, ever presume to mention him to me, as I had strictly forbid her the

‘ contrary, till one unhappy time — O, that she
 ‘ had died before the arrival of it, that so the fa-
 ‘ tal secret of my crime might have been buried
 ‘ with her! — Then had I been preserved from
 ‘ the sorrows I endure, and the most excellent
 ‘ of men, and best of husbands, not deprived of
 ‘ his tranquility.

‘ WE had been in the country, as near as I
 ‘ can remember, about six weeks, when as I was
 ‘ alone one morning in my dressing-room, this
 ‘ ill-starr’d creature came in, and with a look
 ‘ which expressed somewhat more than ordinary,
 ‘ begged I would give her leave to reveal a secret
 ‘ to me, which, she said, she had long smothered
 ‘ in her breast, but was now so uneasy, that she
 ‘ was sure she should run mad, if she were not
 ‘ permitted to divulge it.

‘ I, who imagined it was only some foolish
 ‘ affair relating to herself, and fell a laughing at
 ‘ her serious drawn-down countenance, and bad
 ‘ her speak what she had to say at once.

‘ SHE then, after having afresh begged my par-
 ‘ don, told me, that in five or six days after our
 ‘ coming into the country, she was sent for to a
 ‘ neighbouring inn, where they said a relation of
 ‘ her’s just arrived from *London* desired to speak
 ‘ with her; but that on her being shewed into
 ‘ a room, she found the person who waited for
 ‘ her, was no other than the unfortunate *Silvius*.

‘ I no sooner heard his name, than I endea-
 ‘ voured to stop her from going any farther, by
 ‘ telling her I would hear nothing of him, and
 ‘ that knowing, as she did, my mind, it was very
 ‘ impudent,

‘ impudent, and what I never would forgive in
‘ her, to mention him to me.

‘ THE poor wench trembled while I spoke,
‘ but told me she would not have disobeyed me
‘ for the world in any other circumstance, but
‘ that she could not sleep in her bed, and was so
‘ tormented in her mind, that it was now im-
‘ possible for her to refrain any longer. — *Well,*
‘ *then,* said I, scornfully, *what is this mighty*
‘ *business?*

‘ SHE then proceeded to relate a tale too me-
‘ lancholly not to have touched the most disin-
‘ terested heart: she said that never man was
‘ more transformed; that he seemed rather a
‘ spectre than real flesh and blood; and that there
‘ was nothing but the accents of his voice by
‘ which she could have distinguished him. —
‘ That after having given vent to the tumultu-
‘ nous passions which raged within him, in
‘ terms which testified the utmost horror and de-
‘ spair, he took a letter out of his pocket, and at
‘ the same time drew his sword, and pointing it
‘ to her breast, said that moment should be her
‘ last, if she did not swear to deliver it into my
‘ hands.

‘ IT was in vain she repeated to him the in-
‘ junction I had laid her under of never speaking
‘ of him. — In vain she urged that no remon-
‘ strance made to me could be of any service to
‘ him, and would only give me pain, as I was
‘ married, and could now do nothing for him.
‘ All she said served only to make him more ve-
‘ hement; and he insisted on her oath, which
‘ she was at last obliged to give, with the ad-
‘ dition

‘dition of the most solemn curse upon herself,
 ‘if she fulfilled it not.

‘SHE then told me, that the fears of my dis-
 ‘pleasure had made her all this time conceal it
 ‘from me; but that, for a week past, she had
 ‘dreamed continually of him, and had such ter-
 ‘rors upon her spirits on his account, that she
 ‘verily believed he had laid violent hands upon
 ‘himself, and that his ghost haunted her in this
 ‘manner for her breach of vow.

‘I COULD not keep myself from being very
 ‘much affected with what she said, but was much
 ‘more so, when taking the letter out of her hand,
 ‘I found it contained these lines:

“*To the fair perjured LAVINIA.*”

“IF I thought that what I am about to write
 “I would be capable of giving you any pain,
 “false, cruel, and ungrateful as you are, I could
 “not have been enough master of my heart to
 “send it; but I doubt not that you will be ra-
 “ther pleased to know you are going to be
 “rid for ever of a person whose most distant
 “looks would upbraid your guilt. — Few are
 “there, O most unjust *Lavinia*! who would
 “not have taken advantage of the contract be-
 “tween us. — You know that you are mine,
 “bound by the most solemn vows, in presence of
 “your maid, whom I could compel to bear tes-
 “timony of the truth; but the generosity of my
 “nature sets me above all mercenary views, and
 “the sincerity of my love from doing any thing
 “that should expose, or render you unhappy.
 “May Heaven be as forgiving, and you never
 “have reason to regret your breach of faith!

“To

“ To ease you of all fears on my account,
 “ and myself of the discontent of breathing the
 “ same air with one who has so cruelly deceived
 “ me, I quit *England* for ever. I cannot be
 “ worse treated in the most barbarous lands than
 “ I have been in that which gave me birth; and
 “ I leave my dearest friends without reluctance,
 “ since by doing so, I leave also my most bitter
 “ enemy. — But who, besides your faithless self
 “ knows whether I am the only man has been
 “ betrayed by your allurements! You may per-
 “ haps have practised the same bewitching arts
 “ on others as well as me, and numbers be in-
 “ volved in the same despair I suffer. Even
 “ *Celander*, he who now lies in your arms, ought
 “ not to depend on a heart so inconstant, so little
 “ capable of a true affection. But I have done with
 “ my reproaches, and in spite of the mighty cause
 “ I have to hate you as my utter ruin, have still
 “ love enough to wish you happy, if you can be
 “ so. — You see, though you have made me
 “ wretched, it is not in your power, however,
 “ to make me ungenerous, and therefore ought
 “ to remember, with some compassion at least,

“ Your once Adoring,

“ SILVIUS

“ SUCH a letter as this you will own would
 “ have shocked any woman, conscious as I was,
 “ of deserving all the severe things contained in
 “ it; but I felt besides an inward terror, which,
 “ at that time, I could not account for, but have
 “ since thought a presage of my approaching dis-
 “ aster.

“ I HAD read the fatal scroll twice over, and
 “ was going to lock it into a cabinet, when, on

' hearing *Celander's* voice, and thinking he was
 ' that instant coming in, I fell into a trembling,
 ' and thrusting it hastily into the wench's hand,
 ' bad her run, and put it into the kitchen-fire,
 ' there being none above stairs; on which she
 ' went out of the room to do as she was ordered;
 ' and I sat down endeavouring to compose my-
 ' self:

' BUT *Celander* not coming, and the palpi-
 ' tion of my heart rather increasing than dimi-
 ' nishing, I got up again, and ran down stairs
 ' after the maid, designing either to charge her
 ' to burn it directly, or to give it me again; I
 ' know not well what was in my thoughts in the
 ' confusion I then was; — but, O good God!
 ' what became of me, when, as I set my foot in-
 ' to a parlour, thro' which I was to pass, I saw
 ' my husband with that letter in his hand, the
 ' maid on her knees before him, beseeching him
 ' to return it to her, and the countenance of both
 ' so wild and distracted, as left me no room to
 ' doubt the truth of my ill fortune..

' I have stumbled on a secret, madam, said *Ce-
 ' lander*, as soon as he perceived me, I little ex-
 ' pected to find; but you may easily, and *Silvius*
 ' too, forgive my curiosity, since I shall suffer more
 ' than either of you.

' THERE needed no more to deprive me of
 ' all the little senses I was mistress of; and whe-
 ' ther he added any thing farther I cannot say,
 ' for I fell into a swoon that instant. — *Celander*,
 ' as I afterwards heard, attempted nothing for my
 ' recovery, but went out of the room, still keep-
 ' ing the letter in his hand. The maid was also
 ' in a condition little capable of assisting me;
 ' however,

‘ however, her screams drew in other servants,
‘ who, among them, brought me to myself, and
‘ carried me to my chamber, where, being laid
‘ on the bed, and every body but she who had
‘ been the cause of this unhappy accident being
‘ withdrawn, I was made acquainted with the
‘ means by which it happened.

‘ THAT foolish creature, it seems, had the
‘ curiosity to examine the contents of the letter
‘ before she destroyed it; and seeing nobody in
‘ the parlour, went in there to read it. She hap-
‘ pened to stand before a great glass just opposite
‘ the door, and *Celander* passing by, in order to
‘ come up to my chamber, seeing her in this
‘ position, and the tears all the time she was read-
‘ ing running down her cheeks, stopped to look
‘ at her.

‘ As he was perfectly gay and facetious in his
‘ nature, and knew she was a favourite with me,
‘ he would be very often pleasant with her, and
‘ finding she continued so intent on the paper, he
‘ stepped softly behind her, and snatched it out of
‘ her hand, thinking to divert himself with the
‘ fright he should put her in.

‘ HE had no intention of reading it, it is cer-
‘ tain, but had returned it to her, after having
‘ laughed a little at the concern he gave her, if
‘ unhappily my name had not struck his sight.
‘ That indeed occasioned a different turn, and he
‘ thought he had a right to see what it contained.

‘ THUS, dear *Female Spectator*, was the whole
‘ secret of my crime discovered to him, from
‘ whom I had most reason to wish it might
‘ be eternally concealed.

‘ WHAT to say to evade, or to palliate the matter, I was utterly incapable of resolving : sometimes I was for denying every thing, and pretend I never knew any such person as *Silvius*. At others, thought it best to confess ingenuously the truth, and lay the blame on youth and inadvertency.

‘ *CELANDER* however was not in haste to put me to the trial : he went abroad directly, returned not home till very late at night, and then ordered a bed to be prepared for him in another chamber.

‘ THIS behaviour gave me the most terrible alarm : I thought it denoted an indifference more cruel than the severest reproaches could have been ; and as I truly loved him, chose to suffer every thing his rage could inflict on me, rather than continue in the suspense I now was.

‘ I FLEW therefore to the room where he was, and in the utmost distraction conjured him to let me know the cause of his forsaking my bed. I was obliged to repeat the same words, or others to the like purpose, many times, before I could prevail on him to speak, though all the time he seemed to look upon me with eyes more full of grief than anger. At last, *I knew not*, said he, with a deep sigh, *till this unhappy day that I was the invader of another’s right, or that Lavinia could not make me blest without a crime.*

‘ ON this I threw my arms about his neck, and told him, as well as I could speak for tears, that none but himself had any right either to my heart or person ; and that if, when I was a girl, incapable of judging for myself, I had been
‘ guilty

‘ guilty of some foolish words in favour of another,
 ‘ it merited not to be called a crime.

‘ BUT wherefore should I trouble you, ma-
 ‘ dam, with a detail of what I said, or his re-
 ‘ plies; it is sufficient to inform you, that he has
 ‘ an over-delicacy in his nature, which all my
 ‘ arguments, neither then, nor ever since, tho’ a
 ‘ whole year is now elapsed, could overcome.

‘ HE not only censures me as guilty of injus-
 ‘ tice, ingratitude, inconstancy, and perjury to
 ‘ *Silvius*, but also of dissimulation to himself; and
 ‘ will not be convinced that I preferred him to
 ‘ his rival on any other score than that of in-
 ‘ terest. He often laments, in terms which stab
 ‘ me to the heart, that I have not a *soul* full of as
 ‘ many charms, as he still continues to think are
 ‘ in my person.

‘ TO render me yet more unhappy, the pub-
 ‘ lic papers gave an account, that the ship in
 ‘ which the despairing *Silvius* had embarked, was
 ‘ cast away, and every soul on board perished in
 ‘ the waves. — My Husband, on hearing it, pre-
 ‘ sently cried out, *Ill-fated Lavinia, born for the*
 ‘ *destruction of all who love thee!* — Troubled as I
 ‘ was for a man to whom I found I had been but
 ‘ too dear, I found some consolation, in the hopes
 ‘ that *Calander* would, by his death, be eased of
 ‘ those scruples which had so long made him a
 ‘ stranger to my bed; but, alas! a fixed inexo-
 ‘ rable opinion of my unworthiness had taken
 ‘ sole possession of his mind, and neither vows,
 ‘ tears, nor every endearment that woman can
 ‘ put in practice, have the least power to alter it.
 ‘ The most gloomy sadness dwells upon his brow.
 ‘ — He eats little, — speaks yet less, — avoids

‘ company, — takes no diversions, and sometimes
 ‘ breaks into such starts of horror, as give evident
 ‘ testimony of his being in danger of falling into
 ‘ a condition more deplorable than death itself.

‘ As I love him with the utmost sincerity and
 ‘ tenderness, judge how great my distress must be
 ‘ even at seeing him thus, and how infinitely
 ‘ more in the consciousness of being the occasion;
 ‘ but why do I appeal to you? It is not in the
 ‘ power of your spectatorial capacity to make
 ‘ you conceive the thousandth part of what I feel;
 ‘ my misery is such as only can be truly judged
 ‘ by one in the same wretched circumstances.

‘ But I will dwell upon the melancholy theme
 ‘ no longer. — It was not the imagination that
 ‘ my story might be of some service to our too
 ‘ unthinking sex, that was the only motive which
 ‘ induced me to write to the *Female Spectator*;
 ‘ I had indeed another, and more selfish one, and
 ‘ that is, if you do not think my fault too great
 ‘ to be forgiven by Heaven, or commiserated by
 ‘ earth, to intreat you will say something in mi-
 ‘ tigation of it. *Gelander* is a subscriber to your
 ‘ books, and constantly reads them. — He will
 ‘ find the truth of my heart in the account I have
 ‘ given you; and that, joined with some perswa-
 ‘ sive arguments from your agreeable pen, may,
 ‘ it is possible, retrieve some part of the blessings I
 ‘ once enjoyed, and preserve from a total despair
 ‘ her who is at present the most unhappy of all
 ‘ created beings; yet, with the utmost respect,

‘ MADAM,

St. James's,
 Feb. 20, 1745-6.

‘ Your most humble,
 ‘ and most obedient servant,

‘ LAVINIA.

‘ P. S. Madam, diseases of the *mind*, as well
 ‘ as those of the *body*, if neglected, gather
 ‘ increase of strength every day : I there-
 ‘ fore beseech you to delay the publication
 ‘ of this, and what you shall think fit to
 ‘ say upon it, no longer than is consistent
 ‘ with those rules you have established.

THAT person must have a very obdurate heart indeed, who is incapable of being moved at the afflictions of this lady ; but yet, notwithstanding all the pity we have for her, we cannot so much, as she may wish, or perhaps expect, excuse the fault for which she suffers.

IT is a great misfortune, when young ladies, who have scarce quitted the nursery, think themselves women, and imagine they have a right to act as they please, chuse what company they will, and are fond of having secrets of their own ; when, in reality, nothing can be for the advantage of their interest, or honour, that is not fit to be communicated to their parents.

NOTHING methinks is so becoming as that modest timidity, which all our sex are born with, and is only in a manner forced from us, by the example of others more experienced. A girl, who accustoms herself betimes to talk of love and lovers, will become an easy prey to the first offer. — It is therefore the business of those who have charge of them, to keep their minds employed on other things, and never to let them hear any discourse or read any books, which may rouse that vanity of making conquests, which, we must confess,

fess, is but inherent to us all, when very young, and in some remains even to old age.

I AM afraid *Lavinia*, having the misfortune to lose her mother, and being so much the darling of her father, was permitted to have too much of her own will; and that though *Silvius* was the first who had the temerity to address her, yet doubtless she had heard a great many things said of her beauty. — How common a compliment is it to the parents, to cry, *miss grows a lovely creature!* — *Well, she'll kill all the men in time!* — *What eyes she has!* — *How delicate her shape!* and such like speeches, which poison the mind of the poor girl, and make her think there is nothing she has to take care on, but to embellish her person, so that her better part is wholly neglected; and every precept for improving the mind grows irksome to her ear, and makes not the least impression on her heart.

WHEREAS if she heard only praises for the progress she made in those laudable accomplishments she was allowed to be instructed in, her thoughts would be wholly turned that way. — She would consider knowledge as the most valuable charm in woman as well as man, and not plume herself on those attractions which the small-pox, or any other fit of sickness, may destroy even in the spring of youth, and which in a few years will infallibly fade.

IT is greatly owing to these ill-judged encomiums, that makes so mighty a difference between the understanding of the sexes, and I may venture to say, because I am pretty certain of the truth of it, that if when girls we were dealt with as boys are, we should be much more on an equality

equality with the men, when we come to be women.

NEITHER ought even wit to be too lavishly indulged; for wit without a due balance of judgment which cannot be expected from very early years, is apt to degenerate into pertness and a sawcy contempt of our elders, than which nothing is more dangerous both for the manners and morals.

A MIXTURE of this perhaps might also have been infused into *Lavinia*, or she would not have dared to encourage a clandestine courtship; much less, as she herself acknowledges, took a pleasure in deceiving her father. — She must certainly have utterly renounced all duty and affection when she could go so far as to dispose of herself, not only without his permission, but to one who she knew very well he never would be brought to approve.

SHE is notwithstanding greatly to be pitied even for her faults, since doubtless they arose from the mistakes I have mentioned in those about her, and which by giving a wrong bent to her humour rendered her incapable of judging for herself.

HAPPY had she been if she had seen *Celander*, whom it is very plain she truly loves, before her acquaintance with *Silvius*, who it is as plain she only imagined herself in love with: many there are, who like her have been thus self-deceived, and it therefore behoves every young person to be upon her guard against these false emotions of the heart, which are seldom indulged without drawing on some fatal consequence.

As this unfortunate lady was, however, so far swayed by them, as to enter into a solemn engagement

ment with her first lover, I know not how, if she had reflected at all on it, she could answer to herself the violation of it: — it is true she never could have fulfilled it, at least during her father's life, without involving both herself and *Silvius* in all the miseries of poverty; and as she after loved another, must have been yet more wretched in sacrificing her passion to her promise; yet still I am surprized that she could be even for a moment happy in giving to one those endearments which were the right of another.

BUT her extreme youth, and the flatteries I have already said, which without all question attended her situation in life, must plead her excuse; and the just sense she now seems to have of the error she has been guilty of hinder us from being too severe.

CELANDER, methinks, should be no less forgiving. — Her greatest fault was inadvertancy and want of due examination into her own heart; and few, alas! there are, who at her years, are capable of doing it. — If any suspicion ever entered his head, that her real inclination kept pace with her first vow; that she married him merely for the sake of grandeur; and that *Silvius* had been the happy man, had his estate been equal; that suspicion ought to vanish on the proofs she now gives him of an unfeigned affection. — Her griefs and her distress at his estranged behaviour should convince him that it was *himself*, and not his *fortune*, which prevailed on her to break through her engagement and abandon his rival to despair.

BESIDES, he should consider that whether at their marriage she was truly his wife, as another had received her faith, which indeed I am not casuist.

casuist enough to determine; yet she is now unquestionably so as the death of *Silvius* has released her from all the obligations she rashly had laid herself under to him; and I know not whether living with her in the manner he does, is not an error equal to that she has been guilty of.

THAT he still loves her, she seems to believe, and if so, as she may easily judge, his behaviour can only be owing to an over-delicacy, which may be called a virtue in extreme, or honour strained to too high a pitch; and in supporting which, he suffers himself, perhaps, greater pains than he inflicts. It is, as one of our poets says,

*A raging fit of virtue in the soul,
'Tis pride's original, but nature's grave.*

AND our inimitable *Cowley* complains of it in these pathetic terms:

*Have I o'ercome all real foes,
And shall this phantom me oppose?
Noisy nothing! stalking shade!
By what witchcraft wer't thou made?
Empty cause of solid harms,
Foe to peace, and pleasure's charms.*

ON the whole, it is my opinion, he ought to take the mourning penitent to his arms, pardon and endeavour to forget what is past; — the sad mistake for which she so much suffers, was made before she ever saw him. — Him she has never wronged: *Silvius* alone has reason to complain, and Heaven to resent her breach of vow. *Celander* has nothing wherewith to accuse her on his own part, and has no pretence to make himself the avenger of a crime not committed against him.

LET

LET him no longer, therefore, be the cause of his own unquiet, and of that of one so dear to him. Enough already has he sacrificed to a niceness, which, though the token of a mind rich in virtues, is no more than a weed springing from a too luxuriant soil, which ought to be plucked up, lest it should choak the nobler plants.

BUT if the admonitions of a *Female Spectator* may want sufficient force to expel those clouds of melancholly, which it seems envelop this gentleman, let him hearken to what Mr. Dryden says:

*What then remains, but after past annoy,
To take the good vicissitude of joy:
To thank the gracious Gods for what they give,
Possess our souls, and while we live, to live.*

As to *Silvius*, death screens him from the just censure we otherwise should be obliged to pass on his behaviour; but though the grave is sacred, and shuts out all reproaches, those who are living, and act as he did, must not escape untold the error of their conduct.

WHEN a young gentleman sees a lady whom he is inclined to love, he certainly ought, before he indulges the growing passion, to reflect on all the circumstances between them, and be able to say to himself at least, that the attainment of his wishes is neither a thing impracticable, or would be attended with worse consequences, than the deprivation of them could be.

THERE is a story very currently reported of a journeyman taylor, who seeing queen *Elizabeth* go in her state robes to the parliament-house, became

came so violently in love with her, that he run mad upon it. — I think every man is as little in his senses, who encourages an amorous inclination, where there are no reasonable hopes of success; or if there are of gratifying his passion, must inevitably be the ruin of both their fortunes.

THIS was evidently the case of *Silvius*, and is of many more such inconsiderates; but I know what they alledge in their excuse: they tell you love is a passion which no human reason can controul: — that it is not an impulse of their own will, but is forced upon them by the irresistible influence of the charming object; and therefore whatever disparity there may be between them and the person they love, yet still they must love on whatever shall ensue.

THESE enamourtoes have ever in their mouths some piece of poetry or other, which they imagine favours their enthusiasm; and so great an idol do they make of their passion, that they even set it above all laws, both human and divine. The following lines are great favourites with them, and never fail to be quoted when any remonstrances are made to them:

——— *No law is made for love;
Law is for things which to free choice relate;
Love is not in our choice but in our fate:
Laws are but positive; love's power we see
Is nature's sanction, and her first decree.
Each day we break the bond of human laws
For love, and vindicate the common cause,
Laws for defence of civil right are placed,
Love throws the fences down, and makes a ge-
neral waste.*

Maids,

*Maids, widows, wives, without distinction fall,
The sweeping deluge love, comes on, and covers
all;*

*For love the sense of right and wrong confounds;
Strong love, and proud ambition have no bounds.*

WELL, indeed, may it be called, as another great author has it:

The frenzy of the mind.

YET will I take upon me to maintain, that in its beginning, it may easily enough be subdued, by any thinking and discreet person; but the mischief is, that some young people are so infatuated, as to imagine it a mighty pretty thing to be in love; that it adds to their character, and affords room for them to say, and be said to, a great many fine things. — How have I seen several of both sexes, who, without feeling the passion, have dressed their eyes in languishments, sigh'd by rote, and affected all the symptoms of the most dying love; some of whom, by long counterfeiting the infection, have at last caught it in reality: as Cowley describes it in a most admirable manner:

*Unhurt, untouch'd, did I complain,
And terrify'd all others with my pain,*

But now I feel the mighty evil:

Ah, there's no fooling with the devil!

*So wanton men, when they would others fright,
Themselves have met a real fright.*

*Darts, and wounds, and flame, and heat,
I nam'd but for the rhyme, or the conceit:*

*Nor meant my verse should raised be
To the sad fame of prophecy.*

*Truth gives a dull propriety to my stile,
And all the metaphors does spoil.*

*In things where fancy much does reign,
 'Tis dangerous too cunningly to feign.
 The play at last a truth does grow,
 And custom into nature go.
 By this curst art of begging I became
 Lame, with counterfeiting lame.
 My lines of amorous desire
 I wrote to kindle, and blow others fire.
 And 'twas a barbarous delight,
 My fancy promis'd from the sight:
 But now, by love, the mighty phalaris, I
 My burning bull, the first to try.*

BUT as to those whose hearts are insensibly attracted by the perfections of a person they may happen to see, and feel in themselves the sincere tokens of a growing passion: — even those, I say, if any material impediments lie in the way of their desires, may, if they will attempt to do it, conquer the impulse, powerful as it is. — Let them forbear all farther interviews with the dangerous object. — Let them shun the softening conversation of all who either are lovers, or pretend to be so, and endeavour to fill their minds with the study of some science or art. — Absence, time, and employment, will infallibly work a cure, tho' I will not argue but at first the patient must undergo some pain.

A YOUNG sailor, who was passionately in love with a maid that had but one eye, after having been a three years voyage, went to visit her on his return, and imagined he found her quite different from the person he so much doated on at his departure: — *Bless me!* cry'd he, *how you are altered since I went away! Why you have lost one of your eyes!* On which she laughed, and replied wittily enough, *No, but I perceive you have found both yours.*

WHILE

WHILE the passion lasts, it doubtless gives charms where there are none, and highly magnifies those it really finds; but when it ceases, we see without a mist before our eyes, and often are surprized at ourselves for having been so much deceived.

BUT supposing the object of our affections to be in fact possessed of the most consummate perfections; if those perfections cannot be attained, without prejudice either to ourselves or the person we love, is it not the extremest folly to pursue the aim? — What ideas could *Silvius*, who truly loved, or *Lavinia*, who imagined she did so, form to themselves of happiness in life, by encouraging an inclination for each other? What likelihood of compleating the union they had vowed? Or if madly they had resolved to enter into it, what but misery had attended it? — The husband, unable to support his wife as she had been bred, must have been doubly wretched, to see the idol of his soul languish under wants he had not power to relieve, and which he had brought her under; and the wife, grown wiser by calamity, would certainly have repented the error of her choice, and hated the author of her altered state. — Discontent, grief of heart, reproaches, would soon have usurped the place of fond endearments, and he that loved, and she that did not love, have been equally unhappy.

I BELIEVE, if we look into the world, we shall find no greater evils in private life, than what marriages, whether clandestine, or openly solemnized, in defiance of the will of those who ought to have the disposal of us, have occasioned.

OBEDIENCE to parents is an indispensable duty.

— No

— No one, how great soever, ought to think himself exempt from paying it. Decency and good manners require it. Natural affection obliges to it. The laws of man enjoin it, and the law of God not only commands it, but annexes to the fulfilling it a promise of long life in the land which he shall please to give us.

YET, notwithstanding this, when a parent through avarice, caprice, or partiality, would force his child to marry utterly against inclination, I cannot think disobedience a crime, because we are not to obey our parents in things which are in themselves unlawful; and certainly there is nothing more opposite to the laws of God, and more contradictory to the institution, and even to the very words of marriage, than to vow an everlasting love to a person for whom one has a fixed aversion.

BUT tho' we are not always bound to marry according to the direction of our parents, we ought not however, to think ourselves at liberty to chuse for ourselves. — If we cannot bring our hearts to correspond with their desires, we must not be so wholly guided by our own, as to bring into their family a person whom they do not approve of.

IN short, it is the opinion of the *Female Spectator*, that he, or she, who cannot marry according to their parents liking, ought not to marry at all, at least till the decease of those parents leaves them free to dispose of themselves.

IT is, however, a very great misfortune; methinks, that so many places where young people may meet and undo themselves for ever at pleasure,
are

are tollerated. — The custom of calling the banes in the parish churches, as old fashioned and vulgar as it is now esteemed, prevented many a worthy family from being brought into affliction by the folly of one inconsiderable branch of it.

MARRIAGES also in private chambers, though with the consent of friends, and never so many persons present, seem to me to lose great part of the solemnity. — If the ceremony is allowed to be of divine institution, and the union of hands and heart, to be a type of the mystical union of *Christ* and his church, certainly the most proper place for the celebration of it, is that which is consecrated and set apart for religious rites.

I HAVE the honour to be entirely of the same way of thinking with a late noble lord, who said *he could not look on any marriage as perfect which was not celebrated before the altar*, and obliged his daughter, and the bridegroom he had made choice of for her, to be married at the parish church, though both of them were somewhat reluctant, as it was against the mode.

THE main reason I have heard alledged against it is, that it is too great a shock to the modesty of a young lady to be given to a man in the presence of so many people as generally crowd into the church on such occasions; but I wish there were more of sincerity and less of sophistry in this argument, and that the brides of this age would in other respects discover an equal share of timidity with their great-grandmothers, who were not ashamed to go to church with the man they loved, and was authorised by their parents, or such who had the disposal of them.

SOME

SOME too, in order I suppose to prove themselves good protestants, will say, that a marriage before the altar makes it look too much like a sacrament, and favours of the church of *Rome*; but all who talk in this idle manner, I am afraid, are of the number of those who, to fly from *popery*, run into *prophaness*, and rather than put too great a stress on any of the ordinances of the church, despise and ridicule every thing it enjoins.

I AM sorry to say, that of these there are not a few; but as this is a matter quite foreign to my present purpose, and indeed I must acknowledge out of the province of a *Female Spectator*, I shall add no more upon it.

ALL I would endeavour by this animadversion on *Lavinia's* letter is to persuade the younger part of my sex, that it is highly unbecoming of them to entertain any thoughts of love or marriage, till it is proposed and recommended to them by those under whose government they are; and the *elder*, to avoid all such silly compliments and discourses as may contribute to put into the minds of those under their care, ideas which otherwise perhaps they would have very little or no notion of.

THE small-pox is not half so great an enemy to the face as flattery is to the mind of a young virgin. — It empisons all the noble propensities, turns every thing to vanity, and makes her, instead of pleasing others, look on nothing but herself as worthy of being pleased. — She flies the conversation of all those who deal sincerely with her, and is in raptures with such as tend to the praises of her beauty. — She swallows greedily the most gross and absurd encomiums, believes them all, and that she merits even more than can

be said. — In this imagination, blown up with self-conceit, she grows above all controul. — Her words, her actions, are wholly under the direction of her own will, which influencing her only to the gratification of her passions and humour, what but ruin in its worst shape can be expected to ensue!

Of all the virtues, there are none ought more to be inculcated into the mind of a young girl, than modesty and meekness. — Vanity and pride are perpetually endeavouring to force their way into the heart, and too much care cannot be taken to repulse their efforts: — The more she has of beauty, the less she ought to be told of it, and the stronger arguments made use of, to convince her of the little value she should set upon it.

NOTHING gives me more pain than to see a mother encourage her children in what she calls *spirit*, and be rather pleased than offended at any pert behaviour they may be guilty of, especially when they are very young. — Poor woman, she does not consider how this same spirit will grow with their years, and to what dangerous lengths it may one day transport them.

It is a spirit not easily quelled when once raised, and I would have no parents flatter themselves with the power of doing it; for when too much lenity finds itself provoked to austerity, the person it is exercised upon, instead of being humbled by the change, becomes more perverse, and not seldom flies into open rebellion.

It is, therefore, in the most early years of life we ought to begin to be instructed in the lessons of virtue, if it is expected we should practise them

them when arrived to more maturity. *Juvenal* truly says,

*Children, like tender oxen, take the bow,
And as they first are fashion'd always grow:
For what we learn in youth, to that alone
In age we are by second nature prone.*

BUT I foresee the little relish some of my readers, not only of the younger sort, but of those parents who are misled by a false tenderness, will have for these admonitions; a consciousness, however, of having done what ought to be the business of every public writer, will console me under all the severe things may happen to be said of me.

A SECOND letter from *Curoiso Politico* came to hand; but though there are many good things in it, yet as it is on a subject altogether improper for a work of this kind, we must desire he will excuse us for not inserting it.

FOR the same reason we must also reject that from *Alcander*, as well as a copy of verses from a nameless author, intitled, *A Poem on the present Posture of Affairs, or a Trip to the North*. The latter of these is a piece which will doubtless take very well with the town, if printed by itself; and would therefore advise the gentleman to let it appear; for which reason we have left it with our publisher, who will deliver it to any one, who, by repeating some lines contained in it, can prove he has a just title to it.

THE letter signed S. S. S. is received, and the ingenious author may depend on seeing it in our next essay, it coming too late to be inserted in this;

otherwise the honour he does this undertaking, by communicating, through our canal, sentiments so well worthy the attention of the world, had been immediately published.

IN the mean time desire he will accept of our very sincere thanks, not only for that by which our readers will have an equal advantage with ourselves, but also for the good opinion he has so obligingly testified of the *Female Spectator*, in his letter to the publisher.

End of the TWENTY-THIRD BOOK.

BOOK XXIV.

IT is a very great misfortune, that people will not give themselves the trouble to examine more nearly into the nature of things; especially of such as they have every day in their mouths, and would be thought to practise in their behaviour.

IT is this inattention that renders us liable to so many errors in judgment, both in ourselves and others. — Hence it is, that *good taste, good manners*, and indeed all virtues are so little understood. — Hence it is, we are so often deceived by semblances and vain appearances, and mistake the shadow for the substance.

To awaken the soul, and rouse it to a proper exertion of its faculty of discernment, has been the chief aim of these lucubrations; since from a too great supineness in this so material point, flow,

as

as from their fountain head, almost all the errors we are guilty of.

THE letter I now present my readers with, has in it something so very delicate on this subject, and is written in so elegant and masterly a manner, as cannot, I think, fail of invigorating the most indolent.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

I Observe, with great pleasure, that you closely tread in the steps of your late brother and predecessor, the *Spectator*, of the immortal memory; in that part of his lucubrations where he endeavours to promote religion, morality, and good manners: and that, like him too, you, are thankful for any hint from an ingenuous correspondent, and have a very happy talent of improving and enforcing it.

A DESIGN so noble claims the assistance of every able hand, and your instructive and good-natured manner of executing it, encourages persons of all ranks and capacities to contribute something to your stock.

MOVED by these considerations, I have ventured among others to cast my mite into your treasury; which, like the widow's, will, I hope, be rated, not according to the value of the gift, but the intention and abilities of the donor — the smallest sum makes some addition to the largest heap; especially when it hath passed thro' your enchanting hands, which have the power of turning every thing they touch into gold.

‘ BUT not to keep you in suspense any longer,
‘ I shall take the liberty of communicating to
‘ you, and through your canal to the public, an
‘ observation that hath occurred to me, which I
‘ do not remember to have met with in any au-
‘ thor, that *good manners* do so necessarily attend
‘ upon *religion*, that they are inseparably linked
‘ together.

‘ As by *religion* I mean, not the outward pro-
‘ fession, or the most formal shew of it, but that
‘ which grows in the heart, and proceeds from a
‘ fixed principle of goodness and conviction ; so
‘ by *good manners* I would be understood to com-
‘ prehend, not only the courtly phrase, the well-
‘ turned compliment, or the easy salute, but like-
‘ wise that innate desire of pleasing, that fearfulness
‘ of offending, and that sweetness of disposition,
‘ which may shine as much in the plain country-
‘ man, as in the gaudy courtier.

‘ THERE may be strong appearances of both
‘ these amiable qualities without the substance.
‘ But when the life and soul of them is wanting,
‘ as the *one* is allowed by every body to be *hy-*
‘ *pocrisy*, so I would call the *other* only *good breed-*
‘ *ing*. Hence it is that many wicked men often
‘ do virtuous and genteel actions, because they
‘ correspond with their interest, their reputation,
‘ or the fashion of the times ; when they would
‘ not scruple to be guilty in private of the most
‘ base and unmannerly behaviour. But true re-
‘ ligion and *good manners*, which are built upon
‘ a solid and unshaken foundation, are always
‘ uniform and constant, exerting themselves in a
‘ proper manner at all times and to all people. —
‘ What therefore God hath joined together, let
‘ no man put asunder.

‘ MANY

‘ MANY examples are to be met with in holy writ, to confirm the truth of this observation. Let us look over the historical part of it, from Adam the first man, down to St. Paul the last, but not, as he modestly calls himself, the least of the apostles; and a curious reader will find numberless instances to convince him how intimately these two qualifications are united together. Whenever we drop into the story of a good man, if the narrative is of any length, we shall certainly discover traces of a courteous, affable, and generous disposition; and in the character of the wicked, there is always a mixture of the four, the churl, and the morose.

‘ GIVE yourself the trouble, madam, to consider this subject, and expatiate upon it a little; and do not make a modest excuse, as you have sometimes done, that it is an undertaking more fit for a divine: It may perhaps be so; and therefore I hope, if you will throw some further light upon this sketch, by a few strokes of your masterly pencil, it may encourage a great genius of that learned body to work it up into a finished piece.

‘ I AM perswaded that a very useful and entertaining treatise might be formed upon this plan. — Many illustrious examples might be displayed in an advantageous manner for our imitation; many curious remarks might be introduced for our amusement; and many instructive conclusions might be drawn for our improvement.

‘ As your speculations are read with pleasure by several fine gentlemen and ladies, who would be ashamed to be seen with a bible in their hands, they may possibly be surprized into a conviction

' that it is not so old-fashioned a book as they are
 ' taught to believe it is. If they should be tempted
 ' to lay aside their prejudices, and give themselves
 ' the trouble to look into it with a little attention;
 ' they cannot turn over many pages without find-
 ' ing strong instances of *good manners*; and in
 ' some parts of it they will meet with such
 ' beautiful compliments, such elegant address, and
 ' such high strokes of politeness, as are not to be
 ' outdone in the most refined and accomplished
 ' circles of conversation. — They may likewise
 ' be induced to entertain a more favourable
 ' opinion of religion, when they see how greatly
 ' the world is indebted to it for the sweetness of
 ' temper, and the easiness of behaviour, which
 ' render us, not only agreeable, but useful to one
 ' another. This is the original spring from whence
 ' *good manners* naturally and necessarily flow;
 ' but *good breeding*, however commendable and
 ' decent, often arises from other motives. For
 ' we should distinguish between these, as we do
 ' between religion itself and the ceremonious part
 ' of it. — The *one* is the *substance*, the *other* is
 ' the *form*. — The *one* is the *inward* disposition of
 ' the *heart*; the *other* is a graceful manner of ex-
 ' erting it in our *outward* practice. They are
 ' most valuable and praise-worthy when united
 ' together; but if the good principle is wanting;
 ' the most courtly address is but fallacious shew;
 ' — a kind of civil hypocrisy.

' AGAIN; some judicious observations upon
 ' this subject may serve to open the hearts and ex-
 ' tend the charity of many stiff, though perhaps
 ' well-meaning *christians* of all communities, who
 ' profess a more than ordinary strictness of be-
 ' haviour; but do it in such an awkward, ill-na-
 ' tured and morose manner, as to prejudice others
 ' into

into a settled dislike of religion itself. Let them examine themselves closely, whether this sourness of temper, and this *pharisaical* contempt of their neighbours do not proceed from a degree of spiritual pride. It certainly grows from some bad root, and ought by no means to be charged to the account of religion; which will appear upon the nicest enquiry to encourage and promote whatsoever things are lovely and of good report.

BUT, lastly, a sect of our dissenters may learn from hence, how greatly they are mistaken in their notions of imitating the apostles and primitive men, by an uncouth and unmannerly behaviour. I will not uncharitably conclude, that their peculiarity of dress, and bluntness of speech, is the effect of singularity and affectation; but I will venture to affirm, that religion, and the examples they quote, are in point against them. For we shall universally find that the good and great men of old, conformed themselves to the civil modes and phrases of the times and places they lived in, and were most remarkably distinguished by a courteous, respectful, and polite behaviour.

If you will give yourself the trouble to improve these hints, you will oblige,

MADAM,

Warwick, Your sincere admirer,
March 10, 1745-6. S. S. S.

I COULD wish those of my readers who shine in what they call high-life, would seriously consider, and well weigh the judicious and instructive distinction the author of the above epistle has made between *good manners* and *good breeding*; they

would then see that the latter without the former can only impose upon the ignorant, or those at a distance from them, but is seen through, and found of little value by such as are endued with any share of judgment, and approach them more nearly.

GOOD breeding we owe merely to the care and pains taken in our education, and our instructors and governors merit the praise of it more than ourselves ; but *good manners* are our own entirely, not learned by rote, borrowed or forced, as it were, into us by others ; they are the immediate workings of a soul replete with gentleness, humanity, and every social virtue ; and the more we discover of them, the more we resemble the Great Author of our being, who is the source of all goodness.

WELL may this obliging correspondent say they go hand in hand with religion, and cannot be put asunder. — *True religion* cannot be without *good manners*, because the properties of *good manners* are not only taught but inspired into us by religion. — The most frequently repeated command given to us by the great legislator of our faith, and by all his apostles after him, is, *that we love one another* : now from love flows complaisance, humility, sincerity, charity, benevolence, hospitality, a delight in pleasing, and in fine every thing that can endear us to mankind while on earth, and render us fit for, and capable of enjoying that harmonious communion we hope for hereafter.

WHOEVER is possessed of this love, this good will, this universal tenderness for his fellow-creatures is incapable of giving offence to any. — His behaviour will be all sweetness and gentleness,
even

even though he should be entirely ignorant of the rules of *good breeding*; and if he expresses himself in a less polite manner, it will however be affectionate and kind; — every thing he says and does will be accompanied with a certain softness, which may well compensate for the want of elegance.

WERE it possible that the whole species of human-kind would each look on himself as but a member of that great body of which God himself is the soul, how perfect would be the happiness of every individual! — No wants, no miseries, no tears, no lamentations would then disturb the quiet of the world, or destroy our relish for that profusion of comforts with which Heaven has so bountifully stored every element for the use and service of us all in general; and whoever withholds from his neighbour, and endeavours to engross as much as he can to himself, is guilty of the highest injustice and most consummate arrogance, in so manifestly contradicting the intention of the Divine Donor.

BUT a return to this state of innocence and purity is not to be expected; a train of wicked passions, natural to us as the air we breathe, have now taken possession of the heart of man, and even our reason, when most exerted, is often too weak to combat with them. — Pride, luxury, ambition, and revenge make a terrible havock of the nobler propensities, and enervate the soul even in the best of us; so that we are compelled to say with *St. Paul*,

‘THE good that I would, that I do not; and
‘ the evil that I would not, that I do.’

HOWEVER, as the desire of being spoke well
M 6 of,

of, is natural even to those who take least pains to deserve it, methinks it is worth the while of every one to carry themselves with affability and courtesy to all degrees of people; — to relieve the wants of those who stand in need of compassion; and to be less severe in censuring and exposing such as may have been guilty of any errors in conduct. The sums which to my knowledge some people of condition lavish away on trifles, many of which perhaps it would be better for them to be without, would purchase a thousand friends, and attract more real admiration and reverence, than the most glaring equipage they can invent; and that wit and spirit they too frequently exert in malicious sarcasms, if employed in excusing any false step they may happen to be informed of, would lose nothing of its value by being accompanied with good nature.

I AM very apt to believe that many who are not endued with the greatest sweetness of disposition, if they could once bring themselves to act as if they were, would, by the advantages they must necessarily find in goodness, become in reality what they before but assumed the shew of being: for if *ill habits* by long custom grow into a second nature, and are scarce possible to be thrown off, though the mischiefs attending them are known and felt, *good ones* must certainly have the same effect, when we find honour, reputation, and harmony of mind are their reward.

GOOD Breeding, by this means converted into *good manners*, would be truly meritorious, and I know not if not more so, than to be endued by nature with all the qualities which incline to the practice of them.

BUT

BUT to accustom one's self to *say* nothing but kind and obliging things, yet never *do* a just or generous one, unless interest or ostentation excites, is, as the worthy gentleman expresses it, no more than a civil hypocrisy.

THIS topic puts me in mind of an affair which I was perfectly acquainted with the truth of, and is so applicable to the purpose, that I cannot help relating it, though the reader must excuse my mentioning the country where it happened, or the names of the persons concerned in it.

A CERTAIN nobleman, who for his great courtesy, affability, and seeming sweetness of disposition, was the very idol of the populace, and the delight of all those who were admitted to a nearer conversation with him, gave an instance of this civil hypocrisy: he was doubtless possessed of many excellent qualities, though he wanted the crown of all, *sincerity*, as will too evidently appear by the sequel of the story I am about to relate.

THIS great and accomplished person had the misfortune to fall under the displeasure of his sovereign, through the subtle insinuations of the then *prime minister*, who being a wicked and weak man, except in a low, mean cunning, in which it must be owned he excelled, hated all who had any real merit, or were judged to have it.

HE was not, indeed, absolutely forbid the court, but looked so coolly upon by all belonging to it, that he seldom went there; and this absenting himself gave his enemy many opportunities of misrepresenting him, and putting a false colour on every thing he did.

IT happened one day that a gentlewoman, who had frequent occasion of waiting on the *prime minister*, on account of a business she was then soliciting, being desired to stay in one of his parlours till a person was gone, with whom they told her he was at present engaged, she saw soon after a chair with the curtains close drawn, brought by the door of the room where she was sitting, and in a few minutes a gentleman come out of a closet where the *prime minister* usually received people who came to him on any private affairs, and threw himself into it with the greatest precipitation, as if fearful of being seen, even by the servants of the person he came to.

So uncommon a sight as a chair being brought quite through the house, joined with the extreme caution of him that went into it, a little surprized her; but she made no great reflections on it at that time, being presently admitted to the presence of the *prime minister*; but before she had concluded what she had to say to him, his valet de chambre came in, and told him one of the fathers of the church desired to speak with him; on which he went hastily out, leaving her alone in the closet.

As she sat ruminating on her own affairs, and far from any curiosity for knowing those of other people, her eye, without her designing it to do so, chanced to glance on a parchment which had been tied, but now lay half unrolled upon a table near her, on the top of which she could not help seeing these words, *Articles of impeachment for high-treason*. This somewhat startled her, and she could not refrain looking a little farther, where she read the name of that nobleman above-mentioned,

tioned, and below that of another person who she had heard was his most bitter enemy.

SHE not doubted, but that the *prime minister* and this other were hatching some mischief towards the noble lord; and as she had some small acquaintance with him, and had the highest estimation for his character, it aggravated the indignation which she could not but have felt at the injustice attempted to be practised, had it been against a person she thought less worthy.

SHE had no time to examine into the body of the scroll. The *prime minister* returned, and after some discourse with him on the business which had brought her thither, she took her leave, but with an agitation of mind, which required no less prudence than she was mistress of to conceal.

ON her return home, and ruminating on what she had seen, she thought it her duty to apprise the nobleman of the danger he was in, to the end he might be armed against it: for this purpose she wrote to let him know she had a discovery of something, which it was highly necessary for his interest, and even safety, he should be immediately made acquainted with, and added, that if he would be at leisure she would wait on him that same evening to explain the matter.

TO this he returned a very complaisant answer; but added, that being obliged to sup with some friends at a *villa* he had some distance from town, he would order his secretary to attend her, and intreated she would communicate the secret to him, which, he said, might be done with the same safety as to himself.

THE

THE gentleman accordingly came, and in compliance to the request made her by his lord, she related to him the whole of what she knew ; and withal, that she imagined, that the gentleman she had seen go away in the covered chair, was no other than him whose name she had seen in the parchment, as the person who attempted to prove the articles therein inserted.

THE secretary seemed greatly astonished, and as she thought dismayed at the intelligence she gave him : but, after having paused a little, *there is nothing of ill*, said he, *that is not to be expected from the malice and implacable hatred of the prime minister ; but as to the supposition you mention of the person who went out in that private manner, being the same whose name you saw in the parchment, it is altogether groundless ; for I am very certain he is not in this kingdom, and that my lord has taken effectual measures to keep him where he is.*

As the lady had only bare conjecture on her side, though backed with probability enough, she offered no more in defence of it, and the secretary went away ; but, as she afterwards heard, took post-chaise immediately to his lord, to acquaint him with what she had told him, which convinced her how material he even thought it, though he would not seem to do so.

THE nobleman, however, in this point was less capable than his servant of disguising himself, as being more deeply interested ; and sent him again the next day with many fine compliments, and expressions of the utmost gratitude, to which was annexed a request of her using all her efforts to come at the truth, and find out, if possible, the person,

person in the chair ; adding, that whatever pains or expence she should be at in unravelling this important mystery, they should certainly be amply recompensed.

As she knew and truly hated the *prime minister's* base arts, had a veneration for the good qualities of the nobleman who requested this favour of her, and doubtless had some sparks of curiosity herself, she readily assured the secretary, that nothing in her power should be wanting to satisfy his lord's desire ; on which he renewed his compliments, and said he would attend her in a few days ; beseeching, that if she succeeded in her inquiries before he came, that she would send to him.

THE various stratagems to which she was obliged to have recourse, in order for this discovery, would be too tedious to recount : it shall suffice to say, that she gained her point in less than a week's time, and found she had not been deceived in her first thought, and that the person who took so much care to keep himself concealed, was the very individual he, whose name she had seen as the grand accuser of the noble lord.

THE next request made her in his name by the secretary, who came to her every day, was to find out where this incendiary was lodged, which, with a great deal of personal fatigue, and no small expence of money, she at last attained the knowledge of ; but what cannot a sincere zeal, curiosity, and some mixture of self-interest, accomplish ! Though born and bred to very great expectations in life, a multiplicity of cross accidents had rendered her not of the number of the rich, though above the contempt of want ; and, as she had
much

much to hope from the favour of so great and honourable a person, it doubtless added to her diligence and industry in serving him.

THE promises made her were indeed very great, and the gratitude of the nobleman exceeded in shew even her own imagination: after she had acquainted him where his adversary was to be found, he sent his secretary to tell her, that he should always acknowledge that he owed to her, if not his life, his honour, and whatever else was valuable in this world; and that he would, in a very few days convince her of the sense he had of the obligation she had conferred upon him, by making her fortune as perfectly easy as she had made his mind.

THE service she did him was certainly as great as ever man received, for by this early intelligence he found means to circumvent all the plots his enemies were laying against him, reconciled himself to the good graces of his sovereign, bought off his grand accuser from the interest of the *prime minister*; so that the thing was intirely dropped, and never more attempted. — But to return to the lady.

SOME weeks after her knowing the nobleman was again in favour past over, without her hearing any thing from him, or his secretary, to the former of whom she wrote a letter, expressing the satisfaction it gave her, to find the good effects of what she had done.

THIS was the most modest method she could take of reminding him, and, one would think, should have been sufficient to have made him ashamed of having stood in need of it; but when one

one can bring one's self to do a base, or an ungenerous action, one shall always easily find ways to evade the scandal of it.

HE sent a very civil, though cool message, by the person who delivered the letter into his hands, importing that he had been extremely busy of late, but would not fail of ordering his secretary to wait on her in a short time.

SHE had too much penetration not to discover there was more of the courtier than the honest man in this behaviour, and after having vainly waited the coming of his secretary for several weeks, at last resolved to make a visit to the nobleman, and know her doom from his own mouth.

BUT in imagining she could do so, she was wholly mistaken; on having sent up her name, instead of being admitted into his presence, as was usual, before she had conferred this obligation on him, his valet de chambre brought down an excuse, that he was engaged in company, and should be glad to see her any other time.

RESOLVING to see the event, she went again the next day, and was then told he was indisposed : — she repeated her visit on the third, he was still out of order : — on the fourth had the same answer, though she was no sooner got home all these times, than she saw him in his chariot pass by her own door.

THIS was sufficient to convince her, that the benefit received was no longer thought worth acknowledging ; however, she went three or four times afterwards, but he was then always from home,

home, so that she found the servants had a general order to refuse her admittance whenever she came.

SHE then endeavoured to see the secretary, but he was no less careful to avoid her than his lord had been; on which she sent a little billet to him, desiring he would take hold of some leisure moment to call at her lodgings.

As she had ordered the messenger to wait his answer, it was impossible for him to avoid returning one; but it was only by word of mouth, that he had received no commands from his lord concerning her as yet, and whenever he did, he would not fail to wait upon her; and though she continued for a long time her remonstrances, and he lived five years after, she never received any other acknowledgment than in words, of the service she had rendered him.

THUS ended all her expectations and dependance on this score. — Thus was testified the gratitude and honour of a great man, who, on the account of his good breeding and affability, had acquired so high a reputation of being possessed of every other excellent qualification.

NOT but he had in effect done many generous actions; but then it was, as my correspondent observes, where he was certain it would be either for his interest or character, by their being known and publickly talked of. Now here he had no such motive: — as the affair transacted by this lady was of a secret nature, and, if divulged, would have incurred the displeasure of the *prime minister*, he had nothing to apprehend from her resentment on the forfeit of his promise to her, nor could

could expect any thing to gratify his ostentation from her good will, had he fulfilled it: so that one may easily infer, that all his fine qualities were superficial, meer shew, and studied artifice, and that he had really neither honour, gratitude, good-nature, nor even common honesty, or integrity; in fine, though he was a perfect master of *good breeding*, he was utterly void of all *good manners*.

THAT true benevolence and sweetness of disposition which we call *good manners*, is, without all doubt, the first and best of virtues, because all the others are, in effect, no more than meer consequences which necessarily attend upon it. — None who are possessed of it are capable of doing a premeditated bad action: — I say *premeditated*, because the faults of inadvertency are liable to us all, and will not only be repented of, but repaired, when consideration resumes its place.

BUT as amiable as hospitality, liberality, and charity are, in relieving such distresses as are in our power, yet are they all but exterior branches of that sublime tree, which, like *Jacob's ladder*, has its foot on earth, and its top above the skies; and however beneficial they may be to mankind, are yet infinitely short of that innate softness and sweetness, which not only diffuses a divine energy to the whole, but has peculiar fruits of its own.

IT is that interior *complaisance* I mean, which will not suffer us either to be angry with, or to despise those whose opinions may happen to be different from our own, whether it be in religion, politics, or any other thing.

THOSE fatal dissensions among the learned world, have been of sad disservice to religion in general. —

general. — The essential has been but too much lost in the ceremonial part of it. — Weak minds have been led astray, and divided in their faith, so as not to know what they ought to observe; and the more fullen and morose are too apt to condemn all parties, as they condemn one another, to the almost total subversion of that reverence which ought to be paid, not only to religion itself, but also to its teachers, of what sect soever; for as they doubtless all think themselves in the right, and mean well, they should be used well: yet, as I have observed, and *Hudibras* says,

*That obstinacy's ne'er so stiff,
As when 'tis in a wrong belief.*

I MUST confess it has often been a matter of the greatest astonishment to me, to see many gentlemen, who preach the gospel of *Christ*, some of whom have large capacities, and all of whom it must be supposed, are perfectly acquainted with the writings of the apostles, behave so manifestly contradictory to both. — The first, methinks, should inform them, that religion consists not in forms; and the other in various places enjoins us to be obedient to the higher powers, when it does not interpose in any fundamental points of faith; which can be understood no otherwise than modestly to conform to that mode of worship which is called the established church of the country we live in, and the ordinances of that government by which we are protected.

THE great apostle of the *gentile* world, in his first epistle to the *Corinthians*, blames all those who make unnecessary distinctions: these are his words,

EVERY

‘ EVERY one of you says, I am of *Paul*, and
‘ I of *Apollos*, and I of *Cephas*, and I of *Christ*.

‘ As if, *pursues he*, in the next verse, *Christ*
‘ were divided.’

WE are not, however, to lay any stumbling-blocks in the way of our weak brethren; much less to judge of them with severity, but rather to endeavour bringing them to a union with us, by all manner of tenderness and good usage.

ALL who profess *Christianity*, much more the teachers of it, should rather go about to persuade than enforce the tenets they would recommend. — Indeed, as the admirable author of the foregoing letter justly says, all religion that is from the heart inspires us with an adequate share of softness and complaisance. — I like Mr. *Dryden*’s thought on this subject extremely :

*Light’nings and thunders, heav’n’s artillery,
As harbingers before th’ Almighty fly :
Those but proclaim his style, and disappear ;
The stiller sound succeeds, and God is there.*

I AM of opinion that many might be won over by lenity, which are inflexible to the strongest arguments, when delivered in an authoritative way ; but I am glad to find, that, by all the observations which my spectatorial capacity enables me to make, the clergy of the church of *England* are infinitely less austere, than those of the sects which take, as it seems to me, indeed a kind of pride in dissenting from them.

WOULD some learned pen take this matter in hand, and set the beauty of *good manners*, and
their

their natural and necessary connection with religion in a clear light, I am satisfied we should see a much greater unanimity among the professors of it, than unhappily at present subsists.

EXAMPLES are certainly of great weight, and one can scarce dip into any history without finding some person equally eminent for his piety and good manners. — The bible affords so many beautiful contrasts between the *churl* and the *humane*, wherein the former is distinguished by the son of *Belial*, which is the *devil*, and the latter is honoured with the title of *Beloved of Heaven*, *Child of God*, and such-like glorious epithets, as will make any attentive reader dread and detest the character of the one, and I should think endeavour to imitate the practice of the *other*.

I HOPE Mr. S. S. S. is mistaken in imagining that any of those who account themselves of the polite world, how thoughtless and inconsiderate soever they may seem, are yet so ignorant as to neglect either the old or new testament, because they look upon them as old fashioned; for it must be, and is acknowledged even by those who least obey the precepts contained in them, that for strength and dignity of sentiment, as well as elegance of stile, they infinitely exceed all other writings whatever.

THE greatest and the best of poets have aimed to copy after those sacred writings; and the nearer they have approached to their sublimity, the more they have been allowed to excel.

ISAIAH, Ezekiel, and several others of the prophets have in them sentiments altogether magnificent; and though wrote so many ages since, are

are expressed in a manner which it is not easy to find many moderns that can equal.

THE lamentation of the royal psalmist over *Saul* and *Jonathan* is, methinks, extremely touching and elegant, as it is recorded in the second book of *Samuel*:

‘How are the mighty fallen! Tell it not in *Gath*, publish it not in the streets of *Askelon*, lest the daughters of the *Philistines* rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

‘YE mountains of *Gilboa*, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings; for there the shield of the Mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of *Saul*, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

‘*SAUL* and *Jonathan* were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.’

BUT this is but one among ten thousand; and to mention any particular passages, is a kind of injury to those of equal value passed over in silence. — It is scarce possible to open the bible in any part of it, without meeting with something which demands our attention, and obliges even those who give least faith to the facts contained in it, to acknowledge that in the sublimity of images it infinitely surpasses all that ever were wrote.

MANY there are, however, who though charmed with the descriptions they find in these inspired writings, give too little heed to those illustrious examples of virtue, recorded for our imitation. —

Such a treatise, therefore, as the worthy Mr. S. S. S. mentions, would very much become the pen, either of a clergyman or any other well-wisher to the reformation of manners. And I am certain, by the specimen he has been so good to give us, not only of his benevolent disposition, but also of his abilities, he need go no farther than himself, to have what he professes a desire of, accomplished in a manner wherein edification and delightful entertainment would be so blended, as to render it an impossibility to divide them, and every reader be compelled to grow wiser and better without intending or seeking to be so,

SUCH a book would be of infinitely greater benefit to the world, than a whole shelf full of sermons. — People of this age naturally fly whatever has the air of rule or maxim. — Precept appears too stiff and formal when clad in her own garb, but when ornamented with the gay robe of pleasure, all will be ready to embrace her.

If statues, medals, monuments, and other public testimonies of gratitude, be allowed to those who by their courage defend us in the field, or by their wisdom in the cabinet protect us; surely they must be the due of him who rectifies our manners, and purifies our mind, which alone can give us a true relish for any blessings we receive; and I know not if all the acknowledgments we could make to such a one, would be equal to the obligation.

In the mind is the true seat of happiness, as the admirable *Milton* says,

*The mind is its own place, and in its self,
Can make a heaven of hell, a hell of heaven.*

WHAT

WHAT then does he who fills it with ideas capable and worthy of felicity merit from our hands! — The Almighty himself, who bestows on us the distinguishing faculty, can only challenge more.

BUT I fear I have said too much on this subject, unless I were able to say more to the purpose. — The theme, I must confess, transported me, and zeal is not always accompanied with discretion. — I flatter myself, notwithstanding, that I shall easily find excuse with those I most desire it from; and as for the others, shall endeavour to make what atonement is in my power.

TO which end I now present them with a letter which was left for us at our publisher's by a footman, the richness of whose livery spoke him belonging to some great person. I only premise this for the sake of such as are bigots to grandeur. I am very well convinced the *Female Spectator* has readers that will judge of things by their just weight and measure, not by the exterior appearance of the donor.

BUT I will not delay the curiosity these words may perhaps have raised; take the epistle therefore exactly as it came to hand.

To the authors of the monthly pamphlet entitled
THE FEMALE SPECTATOR.

LADIES,

IF such you are, for you must know I very much question whether you are of the feminine gender or not. — By your growing weary of doing good, I should imagine you were so; but then being weary of popular admiration, al-

‘ most assures me you cannot be of a sex, whose
 ‘ whole delight it is. — For God’s sake what do
 ‘ you mean, by intending to throw away your
 ‘ pen, just at the time its reputation is established;
 ‘ and when not only myself, but a great many
 ‘ others had resolved to send you something to
 ‘ employ it? — I am very certain you have not
 ‘ yet gone through half the topics that have a
 ‘ claim to your attention, and I must tell you,
 ‘ have been expected from you.

‘ It must be owned you have given the ladies
 ‘ a great many fine lessons for their conduct in
 ‘ life, which, if they attend to, will certainly
 ‘ make both themselves and husbands perfectly
 ‘ happy; but I do not perceive you have yet ever
 ‘ said one word concerning a very reigning foible
 ‘ among them: — I give it no worse a name out
 ‘ of meer complaisance, for in effect it includes
 ‘ all that is cruel, unjust, ungenerous, and base:
 ‘ — What I mean is that enormous vanity of
 ‘ attracting as great a number of lovers as possible,
 ‘ and giving an equal share of encouragement to
 ‘ all, keeping all in hopes though there can be but
 ‘ one, and it very often happens, not that one she
 ‘ ever designs to make happy.

‘ THIS I speak of my own experience, having
 ‘ made my court to three ladies successively, who
 ‘ all raised my expectations to the highest pitch of
 ‘ flattering love, then plunged me at once into
 ‘ the gulf of despair; so that had I felt but half
 ‘ the passion I pretended for any one of them,
 ‘ I should certainly have made my *quietus* either
 ‘ by the help of my garter or a leaden pill. —
 ‘ But thank Heaven the flame was not so violent
 ‘ as to scorch up my reason: I still retained a
 ‘ sufficient share to turn the disappointment they
 ‘ intended

‘intended me upon themselves, by shewing how
‘little I was affected by it, and by testifying nei-
‘ther envy or malice against those of my rivals,
‘who happened to be retained after I was dischar-
‘ged, or rather had discharged myself on perceiv-
‘ing the vanity of the attempt.

‘ALL men, however, are not like me in this
‘point. I know some that have hearts so very
‘soft and pliant, that the first impression sinks
‘into them so deeply, as to become indelible, and
‘not to be erased by time, or ill usage. It is for
‘the sake of those disconsolate lovers, that I would
‘desire you to set forth in their proper colours,
‘the folly and injustice the women are guilty of
‘in such a behaviour as I have mentioned.

‘BESIDES, in my opinion, your admonitions
‘cannot warn them from any thing more detri-
‘mental to their own characters, or which ren-
‘ders them less valuable in the eyes of all men of
‘sense and understanding.

‘YET, though it may seem a paradox, I have
‘made a general observation, that those of the
‘most sparkling wit, are the most notoriously
‘guilty of this folly; yet may it be easily recon-
‘ciled, if we allow the late witty earl of *Ro-*
‘*chester* to be a judge: he tells us, that it re-
‘quires no ordinary capacity in our sex to make
‘a compleat coxcomb; a *coquet*, therefore, which
‘is a she-coxcomb, must be endued with a good
‘deal of wit, or she would not succeed in her en-
‘deavours. — I think the noble lord I mentioned,
‘expresses himself in these words:

' He was a fool thro' choice, not want of wit.
 ' His foppery, without the help of sense,
 ' Could ne'er have risen to such excellence:
 ' Nature's as lame in making a true fop,
 ' As a philosopher; the very top
 ' And dignity of folly we attain
 ' By studious search, and labour of the brain;
 ' By observation, counsel, and deep thought:
 ' God never made a coxcomb worth a goat.
 ' We owe that name to industry and arts;
 ' An em'nent fool must be a man of parts.

' THE various motions of the eyes is an art
 ' which every woman is not versed in: to know
 ' how to turn, to roll them into the languishing,
 ' the inviting, or the austere, and guide every
 ' glance, not according to the dictates of the
 ' heart, but according as it contributes to rivet-
 ' ting more fast the chains of the poor puppy of
 ' a lover, I must own cannot be put in practice,
 ' but by ladies of a great deal of wit and spirit.

' SUCH then being most worthy of the care ta-
 ' ken to reform them, the *Female Spectator* ought
 ' not, methinks, to neglect some little pains for
 ' that purpose.

' I know very well that those who pretend to
 ' the most honour and modesty, are not ashamed
 ' of being thought coquets, and only laugh at any
 ' remonstrances made them on that head: they
 ' think that youth licenses all manner of affecta-
 ' tions, and it is well if they continue it not in
 ' age.

' FOR my part, tho' I will not argue as some
 ' do, that your sex was created meerly for the
 ' pleasure and convenience of man, yet I may cer-
 ' tainly,

‘ tainly, without giving offence to any, ask
‘ whence it is that they derive the privileges of
‘ imposing upon, and deceiving us with impunity.

‘ If one of us is detected in making his addres-
‘ ses to two persons at the same time, he is pre-
‘ sently called a perfidious villain, a monster, a base
‘ betrayer, and every other reproachful epithet
‘ that language can supply; while the vain flut-
‘ tering she, who perhaps has rendered twenty
‘ unhappy by her delusions, shall glory in the mis-
‘ chiefs she has caused, and triumph in proportion
‘ to the number of wretches she has made.

‘ As you cannot be insensible of the justice of
‘ this charge, I flatter myself you will so far wit-
‘ ness it as to use your utmost endeavour for the
‘ suppression of this fashionable evil. — Some may
‘ perhaps blush at a reproof from one of their
‘ own sex, who would laugh at all the complaints
‘ of ours. — Incurable as they are looked upon
‘ in this point, the discretion of some, and the
‘ good-nature of others, may possibly be roused
‘ by your judicious and pathetic remonstrances:
‘ it is worth making the trial at least, and though
‘ you should fail of the success you aim at, the at-
‘ tempt will confer a lasting obligation on our
‘ sex in general, and in a particular manner on
‘ him, who has the honour to subscribe himself,
‘ with the most perfect regard,

‘ LADIES,

*March 27, 1746,
Bartlet-Square.*

‘ Your very humble, and

‘ Most obedient servant,

VERITATUS.

‘ P. S. I had forgot to acquaint you, ladies,
‘ that the first of my three mistresses, and indeed
‘ she for whom I felt the most of what they call
‘ love, hearing I had broke off with the other
‘ two, sent a few days since, desiring me to call
‘ upon her. — Complaisance would not suffer me
‘ to disobey the summons; I went, and at my first
‘ entrance we both looked a little silly upon one
‘ another. As soon as I was seated, she told me
‘ the motive of her giving me that trouble was
‘ to ask a question concerning a family with whom
‘ I was acquainted. The affair she mentioned was
‘ not only a meer trifle in itself, but also of a nature
‘ which she must be sensible I was utterly inca-
‘ pable of resolving; so that it was easy to per-
‘ ceive curiosity was no more than a pretence, in
‘ order to have an opportunity of practising over
‘ again all those artifices, which once had been
‘ pretty near captivating me in good earnest: but
‘ I am now grown too much experienced in the
‘ sex, to be caught that way; and if I ever resign
‘ my heart, it must be only where native simpli-
‘ city is the greatest charm.

‘ I ADDED this only to convince the ladies,
‘ that nothing so much deprives them of that ad-
‘ miration they are ambitious of, as taking pains
‘ to attract it.

‘ ONCE more, good *Female Spectator*, believe
‘ me as above,

‘ Yours, &c.

HAD this gentleman deferred the favour he has
done us till the publication of our last essay, he
would have spared that part of his request relating
to the coquetry of our sex; having sufficiently tes-
tified

tified our disapprobation of that indeed too reigning foible.

WE cannot but agree with him, that there is nothing more truly base and unjust, than encouraging a plurality of lovers; and as a coquetish humour renders us contemptible in the eyes of all men of common sense, so a jilting one, for it can be called no other, makes us justly hateful.

BOTH these disagreeable propensities will be avoided by a mind devoted to obedience, and which, as I have already said, is determined to listen to no overtures of love, or marriage, till made to her by those who have the power of disposing of her.

BUT while I so readily condemn my own sex, in this particular, I cannot think the men are to be wholly absolved. — If they truly love, and have no other aim than honour, wherefore do they not ask permission, to make their addressees, of those persons, whose consent alone can give a sanction to them?

SUCH a manner of conduct would infallibly prevent the evil *Veritatus*, with so much reason, complains of; since no parent, or governor, would permit his charge to entertain any man in quality of a *lover*, but who he thought proper to recommend to her for a *husband*.

UPON the whole, therefore, it seems to me to be greatly owing to themselves, that rivalry is so common. Every man has an equal right to make his court to the woman he likes; and where none are authorized to do so, and all have an equal claim, it is no wonder, if among a multiplicity of admirers, her heart may fluctuate sometimes in

favour of one, and sometimes of another, according as they happen to please the humour she is in.

BESIDES, a train of lovers all dying, or pretending to do so, at our feet, so feeds the vanity of a young girl, that it is a thousand to one if she is capable of feeling any other passion; but when those to whom she is obliged to submit, join in presenting her a heart they think worthy of her, she will doubtless, unless a natural antipathy prevents it, make both him and herself happy, in a constant and unprostituted affection; as I remember somewhere to have read:

*When fix'd to one, love safe at anchor rides,
And dares the fury of the wind and tides;
But losing once that hold, to the wide ocean borne,
It drives at will, to ev'ry wave a scorn.*

WHERE the lady indeed is intirely her own mistress, by being a widow, or out of the state of guardianship, and has only her inclinations to consult, a gentleman who is at first encouraged, and afterwards discarded by her without any reason for it, has very great cause to think himself ill used. — Whether this was the case of *Veritatus*, with any, or all his mistresses, he has not thought fit to explain, so I cannot say whether he is excusable or not; but will venture to affirm, that whoever makes his addresses to a woman, not at her own disposal, without previously consulting those who have the power over her, is guilty of a folly which merits the treatment he complains of.

HE is not, however, much prejudiced by the disappointments he has received, as he himself acknowledges, and perhaps his rivals were not more so. Few men, now-a-days, break their hearts for love,

love, and it must be owned the sexes are pretty even with one another in this article. If some are influenced by their vanity, others are by selfish views; and a true and perfect passion, on either side, is a kind of prodigy, in this laughing, hoydening, careless age.

ONE is almost tempted to believe, that for some crimes committed by our ancestors, and which, it may be, we persevere in, and inherit, as it were, with their estates, that Heaven has cursed us with a stupidity, a blockish senselessness, that will not permit us to distinguish what is for our own advantage, nor that of the world we live in. — All seem eager to pursue their interests, yet all run counter to what is truly so: and as was said by Mr. *Dryden* of his times, but may, much more properly, be applied to the present,

*All seek for happiness, but few can find;
For far the greater part of men are blind.*

TIME and destruction can only open the eyes of those devoted to their own undoing; but when affairs are irretrievable, a late repentance but aggravates the evil.

IT may be judged, that on the business of love I am too serious; but I know nothing more concerns the happiness of mankind than that by which their species is to be propagated, and which by being ill conducted, makes all the miseries of civil life.

A MAN who is discontented in himself, and uneasy with those at home, is an unfit member of society elsewhere. — He is indeed incapable of serving either his friends or country. — He is peevish,

perverse, and takes a pleasure rather in promoting discord, than unity and peace.

I WOULD not therefore have the men encourage any thing in the *mistress*, which they would not wish her to pursue when she becomes a *wife*; and as much as I am an enemy to vanity in my own sex, I am no less angry with the ridiculous flatteries of the other, which often inspire it, where it had no root before, and where it is, cherishes and rears it often to an enormous size.

I KNOW very well how harshly this will sound in the ears of our fine ladies; nor will those gentlemen who have no other merit to recommend them, than a few studied compliments, which serve for one as well as another, relish it much better; but it has always been a maxim with the *Female Spectator*, not to sooth even the smallest error, since often what we most neglect, and think a matter of no moment, leads us into perplexities, from which we cannot, when we would, extricate ourselves.

I AM pretty certain of one thing, which is, that whatever resentment I may happen to incur, it will be very short-lived; because those who I may be happy enough to touch, so far as to make them reflect what it best becomes them to do, will easily forgive the friendly call that wakes them from a slumber might be fatal to them; and those who, resolute to persevere, despise for the present all friendly warnings, I dare answer will feel mischiefs, which will convince them which of the two, their own caprice, or the *Female Spectator's* advice, it most behoved them to pursue.

MANY of the subscribers to this undertaking,

I am told, complain that I have deviated from the entertaining method I set out with at first; — that since the second or third book I have become more serious; — that I moralize too much, and that I give them too few tales.

To the greatest part of this accusation I must plead guilty; but as all criminals are allowed to make their own defence, I do not doubt but I shall give such reasons for my conduct in this point as will sufficiently justify me in the opinion of most of my readers. In the first place it was necessary to engage the attention of those I endeavoured to reform, by giving them such things as I knew would please them: tales, and little stories to which every one might flatter themselves with being able to find a key, seemed to me the most effectual method, and therefore began that way, and proceeded by degrees to more grave admonitions. As *Tasso* says in his *Godfredo*, canto the first, *stanza* the third.

*Thither thou know'st the world is best inclin'd,
Where gay Parnassus his sweet shade imparts;
And truth convey'd in words of soothing kind,
When read with care will touch the dullest
hearts;*

*So we, if children young diseas'd we find,
Anoint with sweets the vessels foremost parts,
To make them taste the potion sharp we give;
They drink deceiv'd, and so deceiv'd they live.*

I WAS willing to treat them with the tenderness of a mother, but not, like some mothers, to continue my indulgence to their ruin. — The examples I gave of good and bad behaviour, was not merely to divert them, but to inspire them with an

an ambition of *imitating the one*, and a care to *avoid the other*.

FOR this end it was that I chose to assume the name of the *Female Spectator* rather than that of *Monitor*, as thinking the latter by discovering too plainly my design, might, in a great measure, have frustrated it with the gay and unreflecting, who are indeed those for whom this work was chiefly intended, as standing most in need of it.

BAD as the times are, I am fully persuaded, nay convinced, that there are no inconsiderable number who approve this undertaking, for the very reason that some others are displeased with it, and that several of those last mentioned have even been the better, and throwing aside their vanity and affectation, have dressed themselves in the glass of nature, and become that amiable character which Sir *William Davenant* describes in these words:

*Stranger to courts, but courts could have undone
With modest looks, and an unspotted heart :
Her nets the most prepar'd could never shun ;
For nature spread them in the spite of art.*

THIS I make no doubt will serve as a vindication for my having seemed to swerve from what was mistaken for my first intention ; and when it will I hope appear more generous and public-spirited than it had the shew of, rather gain some new friends, than create or exasperate any enemies.

I SHALL however oblige the lovers of amusement, with one more story before I conclude these lucubrations ; and would have the young ladies take

take particular notice of it, as it is a kind of perspective which shews the pride of blooming years and beauty, in so strong a light, as will make every one endeavour to vanquish it as much as possible in themselves.

ARIANA was the daughter of a dignified clergyman, was perfectly agreeable in her person, and had a good share of wit. — All this she, to her great misfortune, knew but too well, since her vanity rose to such a height as to obscure every good quality she had received from nature or education.

SHE looked upon herself as a little goddess, and imagined she was formed for universal adoration. — Whoever did not flatter her beauty she hated, and despised all those who did. — Neither birth, wealth, nor any kind of merit had the least influence over her. — She thought no man capable of deserving her, and though every new lover she attracted, gave her an exquisite pleasure, she felt yet more in using him ill.

HER father happening to marry when he was of a very advanced age, was almost superannuated when *Ariana* began to be taken notice of, and her mother was weak enough to humour her in all her affectations and vanities, which indeed she had no small share of herself. — Both of them only laughed at the old gentleman's admonitions, and would frequently compel him to go to bed, while they went together to court on a ball-night, to a masquerade, or some other party of pleasure, whence sometimes they returned not till morning.

I WAS very intimate with *Ariana*, and she professed a more than ordinary regard for me, yet could

could I never prevail with her to be serious, or to enter into any improving conversation. — All her discourse was on her lovers, and I never saw her in a composed humour but once, nor could that indeed be justly called so, but rather a fit of the spleen, and happened on an occasion, which all my readers, that are not such as she was, must think pretty extraordinary.

SHE told me that having been in a disposition to make trial of the passion of *Dorimant*, one of her admirers, she had bad him never see her more, on which he had vowed not to outlive so cruel a sentence, and she expected no less than to have heard the next day that he had poisoned, shot, or stabbed himself, but instead of doing any of these, she had just then met him in the *Mall* with two or three of his companions, and a countenance as gay and serene as ever.

THIS was a mortification she could not support with patience, and she confessed to me, that for a long time she had wished to have a man die for her. *What avails it*, cried she, *that a thousand of them tell me they cannot live without me; the real death of one of them would more establish my reputation than all the fine speeches they can make.*

ANOTHER time I happened to be with her when she was dressing in a new suit of very rich, and, I must own, well-fancied cloaths; after having asked my opinion over and over, concerning the colour, the making, trimming, and every particular, she started up on a sudden, and swam round the room, as if leading up a courant; then turned to the looking-glass, and spreading her petticoats, repeated in a kind of rapture, these lines from an old poet:

With

*With what an air she spread her splendid train,
And swept the youths along the green.*

Ah, my dear, added she to me, it is not dress alone that captivates; it is the air of the person that does all. — Now do you think any body else would look so well as I do in these cloaths?

I HAD often rallied her on this extravagant self-conceit, but without any effect; and besides, was not at that time in a humour to do it, so only told her, as I was not a *man*, my opinion of the matter was of no great consequence; on which she burst into a loud laughter, and cried, *that is true indeed!*

It would be endless to recount half the impertinences I have heard from the mouth of this poor girl; yet all I was witness of were infinitely short of what I had been told by others. — She was, it is certain, a very prodigy of vanity, and, without being a fool, was thoughtless, giddy, and unmeaning.

OFTEN has it thrown me into the most melancholly reflections, to see a young creature, who really wanted no one requisite to be perfectly agreeable, take pains to render herself so much the contrary by her affectation, wasting all those precious hours in admiring her face and shape in a looking-glass, which ought to have been employed either in working, music, painting, or reading some improving books, and perverting that capacity nature had formed for the most useful studies, into those beneath the dignity of a reasonable being of what sex soever.

BUT

BUT I will not detain the attention of my reader with a too tedious description of this fine lady; let any one only remember whatever various follies the whole sex has discovered, and then say to himself, they were all collected in *Ariana*.

THOUGH the number of those who pretended a passion for her, exceeded perhaps what any woman in the world could boast of, yet not one of them ever gratified her pride so much as to lay violent hands upon himself on her ill-treatment, or even to come to the point of marriage on her more favourable behaviour to him; and from fourteen to near four-and-twenty, she continued the general toast, without being the object of any particular attachment.

BUT now began the sad reverse of her condition. — Her father died, and that income which had supported her mother and herself, in the greatest extravagances of dress, and the pleasures of the town, being dead with him, they soon experienced those wants they had never learned to pity in others.

STILL inconsiderate however, and as thoughtless as ever, they went on in the same wild way they had done, purchasing, and lavishing money on things they had no occasion for, till what little stock the old doctor had left behind him, being quite exhausted in trifles, they were obliged to make away with their jewels first, then plate and household furniture, and at last their very wearing apparel for the common necessities of life.

As their conduct had never gained them any respect from people of understanding, so their calamities excited but little compassion. — The greatest part of those with whom they had been most intimate, took all imaginable care to avoid them, neither visiting, nor admitting any visits from them, and yet a far greater number treated them with contempt. All *Ariana's* lovers forsook her, and she had now sufficient leisure to make those reflections, which had she done before, she might perhaps have been happily married, it is certain at least not have fallen into those misfortunes she was now involved in.

A WORTHY prelate at last being informed of the old lady's distress, allowed her a small pension for life, on which she and her daughter subsisted, though in a very mean way; but on her death, which happened in less than a year, *Ariana* was left wholly destitute. — The bishop defrayed the charges of the funeral, but withdrew his pittance, telling this poor unhappy creature, that as she had youth and health, it would better become her to get her bread by service, than to live a lazy life by charity.

DOUBTLESS this seemed at first a very hard sentence to one accustomed only to command and be obeyed; but she took his advice, and went soon after to wait on a lady, who, like too many others, used her the worse for being well born; though the excuse she made for her harshness was, that knowing in what manner *Ariana* had lived, it was necessary to keep her under, since too great encouragement might make her forget the duties of her present station, and relapse into her former follies. — As if servitude was not a sufficient mortification, without the addition of ill-treatment; but

but I am sorry to have observed, that there are some who take a kind of pride in the afflictions and depressions of such who have been once their equals.

ARIANA was now looked upon to be grown as abject in her notions, as she had before been elated, and submitted to every thing with a patience which, some imagined, came pretty near stupidity; but I am of a different way of thinking, and call it reason and resignation to the Divine Will. — Not her own choice, but an accident that happened in the family, separated her from this first mistress, but she found not much more indulgence from the second she lived with, and her condition was extremely to be pitied, till Providence having, by its chastisements, brought her to a due sense of her former misconduct, thought fit to put an end to the hardships she had for more than eight years sustained, and cast her lot among those who treated her with as much kindness as the others had done with severity.

A PERSON who had been witness of some part of her sufferings took pity on her, and recommended her to the service of a widow lady, who, among her other excellent qualities, has that of taking a pleasure in the happiness of all about her: With her this now-reformed coquet still lives, and is likely to do so till the death of one of them enforces a separation. — those few who are not too haughty to see *Ariana* in this reduced state, will own that her conversation is now infinitely more worthy esteem, than when she shone in jewels and all the pomp of dress, and was the *belle* of the town.

THE sacred writings tells us, that it is good
to

to be afflicted; but happy are those, who by well bearing their calamities, convert them into blessings. — *Ariana*, by throwing off all her former vanities, and retaining no pride but that of preserving her chastity and integrity amidst many temptations, proved, more clearly than ever it could have been in her power to have done without this change in her condition, that she had not only an excellent understanding, but also that the seeds of virtue and religion were thick sown in her soul, though both had so long been obscured, and lain dormant as it were, oppressed by flattered follies, and the prevalence of ill example, from her who ought to have set only the best before her eyes.

THE motives which induced me to give this little narrative, were various. — I could not take leave without an attempt to shew the ladies how ridiculous all kinds of vanity and affectation make them appear, and that even those who most flatter their foibles, are often the first who expose and condemn them. — I had also a view of hinting to careless parents, the just censure they incur, by not cultivating, as it is their duty to do, the genius they find in their children; and lastly, to give an instance of the beautifulness of patiently submitting to those punishments our errors have justly drawn down upon us.

I DARE answer *Ariana* finds a great deal of comfort in having acted as she has done since her misfortunes, and that nothing but misery in excess could possibly have attended a perseverance in that impatience of temper she once foolishly testified, in the disappointment of not finding a man weak and wicked enough to lay violent hands on his own life on her account,

I AM

I AM told she has now not only religion enough to make her sincerely penitent for having lavished away so much of the prime of life, in a behaviour scarce consistent with *Christianity*, and yet more blameable in a daughter of one of the pastors of the church, but also philosophy enough to relate and make a jest of those follies in herself, which were less worthy of condemnation.

WHEN any one seems to condole her misfortunes, she always stops their mouths with assuring them she is perfectly easy, and as she ever was a great lover of poetry, frequently repeats to them these lines, I think they are out of Sir Richard Blackmoor.

*Content alone can all our wants redress;
Content, that other name for happiness.
'Tis equal if our fortunes should augment,
And stretch themselves to the same vast extent
With our desires; or those desires abate,
Shrink, and contract themselves to fit our state.*

OR these more elegant ones, from Dryden's tragedy of the Indian Emperor:

*We to ourselves may all our wishes grant;
And nothing coveting can nothing want.*

I COULD wish mankind in general would set this as a lesson to themselves; it would in a great measure prevent the growth of all those vices which are pernicious to society, and create so much disturbance to the breast that harbours them.

CONTENT is the offspring of reason and religion, and the parent of all the virtues. No wicked man can ever be possessed of it, and no man

man can possibly be good, who is an intire stranger to it.

THE serene and perfect pleasures this charming quality affords, are so obvious, that methinks nothing is more amazing, than that any one should quit them for uncertain wild pursuits, which, if obtained, often prove the greatest curse could be inflicted on us. As the poet truly says:

*Ah! what is man when his own wish prevails!
How rash, how swift to plunge himself in ill!
Proud of his power, and boundless in his will!
With tyrant passions preying in his breast:
Still craving, still desiring, ne'er at rest.
God gives us what he knows our wants require,
And better things than those which we desire.
Some aim at riches, riches they obtain,
But watch'd by robbers, for their wealth are slain.
Some pray from exile to return, and come
From climes more generous, to fall at home;
Murder'd by those they trusted with their life,
A favour'd servant, or a basom wife.
Such dear-bought blessings happen every day,
Because we know not for what things we pray.*

BUT I am very sensible that few are capable of taking this advice; there is a restless appetite in most of us, which will not permit us to enjoy the good things we possess, through an impatience of acquiring others, which to us seem better.

YET what we can, we ought to do; it is in every one's power to use their best endeavours to rest satisfied with the lot assigned them, since all our struggles against fate are vain, and serve only to render our condition worse than it would otherwise

otherwise be, never to make a change in it for the better.

THOSE who, like *Ariana*, have by their own ill conduct brought on themselves the misfortunes they complain of, may indeed be allowed to look back with some remorse on the mistakes they have been guilty of; but then they should not repine, and be sullen, or peevish, under the punishments they have justly incurred, but thank Heaven that they are no worse.

BUT those who happily, on the strictest retrospect, cannot tax themselves with any gross error; and either through meer casualties, or unprovoked ill-treatment from the world, fall into a depressed and low state of life, have great reason to comfort themselves with an assured hope of being relieved from it; that is, if they do not, by their own impatience of temper, avert the good which Divine Providence intends them.

NOTHING certainly can be more opposite to reason, than to add fresh weight to the load we feel, and weakening ourselves by fruitless struggles under it; since whatever is, must be. So just are the poet's words, that I cannot forbear quoting them on this occasion.

*The pow'r that ministers to God's decrees,
And executes on earth what he foresees;
Call'd providence, or chance, or fatal sway,
Comes with resistless force, and finds and makes
its way.
Nor kings, nor nations, nor united pow'r,
One moment can retard th' appointed hour:
For sure whate'er we mortals hate, or love,
Or hope, or fear, depends on pow'rs above.*

THERE

THERE is no one virtue that more demonstrates a truly noble soul than fortitude. — It is, indeed, the utmost dignity of human nature, and brings it very near angelic.

ON the other hand, there is nothing so much betrays a mean mind and weak capacity, as to repine and fret ourselves at every little event that may happen to cross our inclinations, or expectations.

THE one commands the respect of all who know us; — the other exposes us to their contempt: — The one sets us above ill fortune; — the other renders us unworthy of good.

I KNOW very well that this is a maxim much easier recommended to others than put in practice by ourselves; yet as there have been instances of persons who labouring under the most severe calamities, have brought themselves to such an evenness and steadiness of temper, as not to discover any dejection, every one ought to exert their utmost resolution to imitate the model.

MONSIEUR the *Abbé de Bellegarde* says, that in scorning to do a base action, and in being above shewing ourselves moved at those done to us, consists the only laudable pride of a reasonable being.

THAT great author himself met with many things, which would have shocked any man of less philosophy. — He was ill-treated by his father, who gave away, to a son he had by a second marriage, that patrimony the *Abbé* was born to inherit. — He was coolly looked upon by a prince whom he loved, and from his youth had served with the

greatest fidelity, and was most cruelly deceived by one he took to be his bosom friend, to the ruin of almost all his little fortune; yet *monieur de Pont*, who wrote his life, tells us, that he was never seen with a clouded brow, nor heard to complain of the injustice he sustained; and it is for this greatly bearing his misfortunes, that he bestows higher encomiums on him, than for all his other virtues, and a stock of wit and learning which very few men of his time could equal, and, if we may depend on character, none be said to excell.

Who would not therefore endeavour to attain that happy composedness of mind, which renders us so easy within ourselves, so much endears us to our friends, and makes our enemies ashamed of being so.

It is a very great reflection, and I am sorry to say too just a one, upon the *English* nation, that we have more *Suicides* among us in a year, than in any other place in an age. — Whence can this unnatural crime proceed, but from giving way to a discontent which preys like a vulture upon our very vitals on every accident that displeases us, fills us with black and dismal thoughts, and at length precipitates us into the utmost despair!

Like all other ill habits this must be suppressed in the beginning, or it will grow too mighty for controul, if in the least indulged. — To that end we should never put the worst colours on things, but rather deceive ourselves with imagining them better than they are.

Of this I am perfectly convinced, both by observation and experience, that an easy and unru-

fled mind contributes very much to the preventing many ill accidents, and to extricate us out of those difficulties we are actually involved in. Whereas a person of a fretful and discontented disposition is bewildered, as it were, amidst his troubles. His thoughts are in a maze, and reason has no power to point him out the path he ought to take for his redress.

BESIDES, as I have already hinted, every disappointment is not a real misfortune, though blinded by our passions we may think it so. I know a gentleman, who, by the strangest accidents in the world, was twice prevented from going a voyage which had the prospect of great advantage to him: he thought himself the most unhappy man that ever was, and could not help complaining in all companies, how averse fortune was to his desires; but in a short time after, news arrived that both those ships, in which he had intended to embark, were lost, and every soul on board them had perished in the waves. This compelled him to acknowledge himself happy in the imaginary disappointment, and bless the goodness of that Divine Power, he had so lately, under the name of fortune, accused of cruelty.

ANOTHER, who was passionately in love with a very beautiful young lady, behaved himself in the most extravagant manner on his rival's being preferred by her father. — All his acquaintance trembled, lest some act of desperation should ensue; and it is much to be feared, they would not have been mistaken, if in two or three days after the loss of all his hopes on her account, he had not providentially discovered she had been made a mother two years before by one of the helpers in the stable.

A LADY of my acquaintance, who was brought near the brink of distraction for the death of a husband to whom she had been married but two months, and tenderly loved, soon found a consolation for her loss, in the discovery that he had been an impostor, had not an acre of land in the world, though he pretended himself in possession of a large estate; and what was yet worse, that he had been contracted to a woman, who was about to sue him for half the fortune he had received with her; and that if he had lived but a very little time longer, she must have been inevitably ruined.

THE least observation may convince us in daily instances, that what we most desire, is in reality our greatest happiness to miss; but though all see, and confess it in the affairs of others, few can be persuaded it is so in their own, till time and accidents open the eyes of reason.

BLIND to our own good, as to our faults, we hurry on precipitately to whatever phantom fancy sets before us, — adore it as a deity, — sacrifice our *all* to it, and push from us with vehemence and contempt, the friendly hand that aims to pull us back, though by Heaven itself directed.

I AM not insensible that to be of a disposition not over anxious nor eager in the pursuit of any thing, is looked upon to favour too much of the *stoic*, and by some is accounted even dulness, stupidity, and sluggishness of nature; it may indeed betray a want of that vivacity which is so pleasing in conversation, and renders the person who possesses it, more taken notice of than otherwise he might be; but then if those, who argue in this manner, would give themselves the trouble to reflect how dear sometimes people pay for

for exerting that vivacity, or rather, as the *French* term it, a *brusque* behaviour, none would wish to exchange the solid, serious, and unmoved temper for it.

I AM always extremely concerned, when I see people place their whole happiness in the attainment of any one aim. — I scarce ever knew it to succeed without being productive of great mischiefs. — We are so little capable of judging for ourselves, that when the Almighty, offended with our presumption, gives his fiat to our wishes, they seldom come uncharged with ills, which we then pray as earnestly and with much more reason to be delivered from.

UPON the whole, therefore, we ought to look on all the little calamities of life as things unworthy of wholly engrossing our immortal part. — *Virtue* and *wisdom* are the two only pursuits where ardency is reconciled with reason: for the acquiring these, we cannot indeed be too eager; all the zeal, all the warmth we testify for them is laudable; the more we are possessed of *them*, the less we shall feel of any *other* wants: besides, we have this reflection to encourage our endeavours, that whoever is happy enough to arrive at any degree of perfection in the *one*, cannot fail of being in a great measure possessed of the *other* also.

OUR inimitable *Shakespear*, who, of all the dramatic writers, in my opinion, seems to take most pains to inculcate those ideas, which alone can make us truly happy, advises us to remember,

*Our lives are short, but to extend that span
To vast eternity, is virtue's work.*

BUT now it is time to quit the *Spectatorial* function, and thank the public for the extraordinary encouragement these lucubrations have received; to those who have favoured us with their correspondence, and who express a desire of having the work continued, yet a longer time, our gratitude is particularly due: though on a consultation of our members, it is judged more for the advantage of our reputation, to break off while we are in the good graces of the town, than become tedious to any part of it.

As we have more than once expressed our intention of concluding with this book, the authors of several ingenious letters, which came too late to be inserted, will not, we hope, think themselves neglected; since, as the number of our correspondents has every day greatly multiplied, it is likely the *Female Spectator* might be prolonged till we cease to be, if a *Finis* to the undertaking were not to be put, till either matter failed us to write upon, or kind assistance to it failed from other hands.

BUT though we think convenient to drop the shape we have worn these two years, we have a kind of hankering inclination to assume another in a short time; and if we do so, notice shall be given of it in the public papers, flattering ourselves, that those who have testified their approbation of the *Female Spectator*, either by their subscriptions, or correspondence, will not withdraw their favour from the authors, in whatever character we shall next appear.

CLOSE as we endeavoured to keep the mystery of our little cabal, some gentlemen have at last found means to make a full discovery of it. They will

will needs have us take up the pen again; and promise to furnish us with a variety of topics yet untouched upon, with this condition, that we admit them as members, and not pretend to the world, that what shall hereafter be produced, is wholly of the *feminine* gender.

WE have not yet quite agreed on the preliminaries of this league, but are very apt to believe we shall not differ with them on trifles, especially as one of them is the husband of *Mira*.

IN the mean time, should any one, from this hint, take it into their head; to publish either book or pamphlet, as wrote by the authors of the *Female Spectator*, it may be depended on that whether we do any thing ourselves or not, we shall advertise against whatever shall come out that way, and lay open the imposition.

End of the TWENTY-FOURTH and last Book.



...shall have made up the party, and pro-
vide to furnish us with a variety of copies, yet
untouched upon, with this condition, that we
shall think ourselves obliged, and not pretend to the
world, that what shall hereafter be produced, is
the work of the present generation.

I have not yet quite agreed on the precise
names of this league, but are very apt to believe
we shall not differ with them on titles, especial-
ly as one of them is the husband of Maria.

In the mean time, I would say one, from this
hint, take it into their heads to publish either
book or pamphlet, as they see the authors of the
League, I shall be depended on that
whether we do any thing ourselves or not, we
shall advertise against whatever shall come out
that way, and lay open the imposition.

End of the Twenty-First and Last Book.

